

# The Two Sons Prophecy

How important is it to do the will of the Father?

Which Son Does the Will of the Father?

But what think ye? *A certain man* had *two sons*; and he came to *the first*, and said, "Son, go work to day in my vineyard." He answered and said,

I will not: but afterward *he repented*, and went.

And he came to *the second*, and said likewise. And he answered and said,

I go, sir: and went not.

*Whether of them* twain did the will of his father?

They *[the crowd]* said unto him, The first.

Matthew 21:28-31 (KJV)

Which Son Pretends to Do His Will?

How will it turn out for each one?

Which One Best Represents You?





## One thing we can know for certain:

Whether we choose to believe in Him or Not—God promises to fully reward every person according to the deeds he has done (and/or not done). We will not be judged by what we intended to do, but by what we actually did do. <sup>1</sup>

As we will shortly discover in biblical technicolor: **No question could be more important, and more far reaching in this life to consider than: *Am I truly and fully, Doing the Will of My Father in Heaven?***

**Of course, there will be a multitude of distractions, diversions (human traditions).** There will be every kind of excuse under the sun presented—to keep us from **knowing** and **choosing** to do the Will of God for our own lives. But in the final analysis, there will be no one to blame, no one to make excuses for us, and there will be “*no just cause*” for us to **not know**, and to **not do** the Will of God, beyond the fact that “**We did not want to**”—just like the second son. If I choose to miss the Mark of God in my own life, there is only one person I can blame: Myself.

This spoiler alert comes to us directly from Heaven:

**“Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me,  
to give every man according as his work shall be  
[according to the work he has done—he shall receive his reward].  
I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.  
Revelation 22:12-13**

That is the expressed promise of Heaven to Earth. It is proclaimed in the Final Chapter of God's Book, the International best selling book of all time. It carries more weight and authority, and has changed more lives than any other Book in History.

When we ask the question: **Which Son am I?** We beg the question: **Whose Work am I Doing?** We dig deep into the root cause of all evil done in the world—done by the second son (both consciously and subconsciously). <sup>2</sup> We uncover the root reason and purpose of life—through the eyes of the first son. Then, we begin to see our lives from God's Eternal Perspective, and begin to understand why there is so much suffering in the World. We clearly see the purpose of death, and the reason for it. We begin to understand why there is so much conflict and violence from one son to another the other. We receive God's commission on how to reconcile the problem, to overcome the strife between the two—by doing God's Will, by Going to Work in His Vineyard, according to His Direction and Authority, Abiding in His Presence, walking in His Glory and Wisdom, Love and Light, Truth and Virtue, Goodness and Kindness, Patience and Power to Transform Lives headed for Hell, into a Lives destined for Heaven, through our dedicated Work in the Kingdom of God—which is the prophetic metaphor meant by His Call: “**Son, Go Work today in My Vineyard.**” <sup>3</sup>

That is why when we stop and evaluate our eternal questions (like the first son): We need to be completely honest with ourselves and God. If we don't know the incredibly glorious, powerful, and far reaching will of God, nor the Blueprint of Heaven, that will bring the Kingdom of God into full fruition in our lives, we will not be able to blame anyone—any more than the second son could blame anyone, for not doing the will of the father.

It is our job (duty, responsibility, and great privilege) to open our ears and hear, as well as open our eyes and see, all that the Father in Heaven, and the Spirit of Truth, has planned for us, and consequently, to reject all that the “father of lies” from the pit of hell has planned for us. Once, our eyes are opened, and we receive the commission of God, there will be no turning back. Therefore, we are challenged, and **We are called to seriously weigh the Cost of the Building** we are about to build, and **Discern the cost of the War** we are about to wage. <sup>4</sup>

To Him to whom much is given, much is required.  
“To him who has ears to hear, let him hear.”  
**For many are called, but few are chosen.**

Title page:

# The Two Sons Prophecy

**But what think ye? ...**

Whether of them twain **did the will of his father?**

They *[the crowd]* said unto him, ***The first.***

Matthew 21:28-31 (KJV)

**Many are Called,  
But Few are Chosen.**

# Table of Contents

---

One thing we can know for certain:	i
1. Introduction: Are We Doing the Will of the Father?	1
2. What does Jesus want us to know about God's will?	2
3. What are the Consequences for Lying to the Father?	3
4. One Big Problem: Waiting until it is Too Late	4
5. To Whom is this Message Sent?	5
6. Moments of Truth	7
7. My Personal Evaluation	8
8. God's Prediction	9
9. Many Souls are at Risk	11
10. False Teachers are Hirelings	12
11. How do False Church traditions replace God's sound doctrine?	14
12. Can Sin Exist in God's Presence?	15
13. Concerning Sin: What is our job description?	17
14. Why are so Few Chosen?	19
15. How do you or I Destroy Sin in our Communities?	20
16. Time is Everything	22
17. When does a Man "Get Saved"?	24
18. We must depart from our iniquity	26
19. Why I am not Ashamed of the Gospel	27
20. Why We must First Count the Cost	28
21. Should Christ's crystal clear warnings go Unheeded?	30
22. Forgiveness is a Free Gift, but Discipleship is Costly	31
23. Make Your Paths Straight!	32
24. Who Knows, Truly Knows, the Father?	33

25. Heaven is not a place for every body ...	36
26. Four Necessary Steps to Know the Father	38
27. The Missing Ingredient	40
28. The Last become First (Chart)	42
29. How do we know when a ministry is from God?	46
30. Is Your Church run like a Spiritual Family or a Business?	47
31. Why do people self-justify their own sins?	51
32. How do I to stop doing any sin? (Part A— 100% guaranteed)	54
33. How do I stop sinning? (Part B)	56
34. How do I stop sinning? (Part C) .	59
35. How do I to stop sinning? (Part D) —scriptural support	61
36. A Warning about being Offended	63
37. “How to Swallow a Camel ...”	65
38. “The Worries of this World ...”	66
39. “One thing is needful ...”	68
40. “No man can serve two masters ...”	70
41. “The Lilies of the Valley ...”	72
42. “Log in your own Eye ...”	74
43. “When Persecution Arises ...”	75
44. “They Overcame Satan ...”	77
45. “Go into All the World ...”	79
46. “Compel them to come in...”	81
47. Come, Follow Me	85
48. The Reward: Is it Worth it?	86
49. When man's religion clashes with Jesus	93
50. Cain versus Abel: Where the Human battle began?	95
51. Our Plans Naturally Oppose the Plans of God	100
52. Our Plans Naturally Oppose the Plans of God (Part 2)	101

53. How do Christians commonly oppose the will of God?	103
54. Why is Salvation Not being Biblically Taught? (Part 2)	105
55. “The Lord is not slack ...”	106
56. The two sons compared (Chart)	108
A Prayer of Faith	1
Some Follow Up Questions:	A
Some Copious End Notes:	1

# 1. Introduction: Are We Doing the Will of the Father?

## Why is Doing the Will of the Father such an important topic with Jesus?

As we enter into the study of the **Two Sons Prophecy**<sup>5</sup>, we will make some amazing discoveries, that will predict our futures. Some people go to news casters, business analysts, novelists, or scientists; some go to fortune tellers, palm readers, astrologers, and/or tarot card interpreters to discover their futures: But God will concisely and precisely lay out our futures according to His Patterns in Prophecy—if we truly want to know them from His Eternal perspective. And God does it in such a way that even a young and tender child can fully grasp his message—**clear as day!**

**Grasping God's Prophetic Patterns**, as well as His clearly outlined plans and purposes, helps us accurately assess and “see” how we fit into His plans, and where our futures are leading us. The more accurately we see God's prophetic patterns, the more accurately we shall discern and predict how our present decisions and loyalties that will affect our futures. Such loyalties will direct and lead us into our eternal homes that are right now, being prepared for us. <sup>6</sup>

**Many will be astonished by the predictions that God lays out.** That is because God sees and interprets our life direction according to **HIS GLORIOUS KINGDOM'S OMNISCIENT ETERNAL PERSPECTIVE**, and not according to man's temporary self-centered, limited, and short sighted perspective.

**In Matthew 21**, Jesus asked this question of his audience: **Which of the two sons did the will of his father?** The audience responded without hesitation: **“The first son— he did the will of his father.”**

Now by default: We know this means that **the second son did NOT do the will of his father.** In this message nothing more is said about the two son's destiny, but as we continue to grow in our understanding of the Revelation of God, we will find out that plenty more is revealed through many parallel passages.

**A Side Note: How I choose to interpret scripture,**<sup>7</sup> has everything to do with how I will choose to abide in, and live out the Commandments of Christ.

With every scripture I read, I will be faced with a choice: Will I choose to obey the Voice of the Good Shepherd, or will I let **His voice** fall upon my deaf ears. For Example: How I interpret the scripture: **“My sheep hear my voice, I know them and they follow me,”** will have a dramatic affect on the way I practice my faith.

Will I believe this to be an essential building block in the foundation of my eternal home—like the first son? Will I seek to immediately learn and walk in this heavenly prophetic pattern, in my continual obedience and fellowship in Christ? Or will I simply choose to go my own way after reading, but never really digesting, and ultimately dishonoring and disregarding His Word—like the second son?

In other words, do I receive His Scripture as a guiding principle that will shape every day of my life? Or—like the first son, order I just read His Scripture, and think about it, but never truly put it into action—like the second son.

This amplifies the differences involved in the Two Son's Prophecy. Those who “Do the Will of the Father” treat God's Word like their daily bread. Such men and women intentionally become true Disciples ... Receiving the Prophetic Pattern of: **“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.”** <sup>8</sup>

## 2. What does Jesus want us to know about God's will?

**Why does Jesus ask this poignant question?** [*Which Son did the Will of His Father?*] I dare say, His purpose is to get us to think about the two different sons, and how they each relate to their Father differently. Then, we can compare our lives, our thoughts, words, actions, attitudes, and beliefs to each one of the two sons.

One son, initially says, **“No,”** to his father. He has his own plans. **Presumably, he wants to do His own will.** He may want to go do something exciting, adventurous, creative, or just plain selfish. But as the First son thinks about his decision to disobey His father’s direct command, apparently, his “conscience” grabs a hold of him, and he decides to honor the will of his father.<sup>9</sup> He apparently, has a revelation, about what is best for him to do. This first son presumably, has a long term viewpoint of the consequences of his initial decision. That Revelation, not only changes his mind, it transforms his actions and attitude, which poured honor, respect, and love into His Relationship with His Father. On the surface, the first son initially appears to be rebellious and self-centered, but due to his inner repentance, he becomes the son of honor and obedience.

**Not so the second son:** This second son decides on the surface to make a show of it, saying **he will do the will of the father**, but in reality, he chooses deceptively to deceitfully disobey and dishonor the command of his Father in the core of his being. And, as everyone who has disobeyed their own father knows, this second son, had to disregard and override his conscience, that would have been there convicting him of the wrong decision he was making. (Have you ever found yourself walking in the second son’s shoes? I have and it frightens me.)

**The second son clearly demonstrates that he cares not about the fruit of his self-centered actions.** For him disobeying and dishonoring his Father, is of little consequence.

What this son does not realize, nor taken into account, is that there are the longterm and heavy negative **ETERNAL CONSEQUENCES THAT WILL HARM, AND INEVITABLY DESTROY HIM— THAT ARE IN PLAY UPON THE ROAD HE IS CHOOSING TO WALK.** Jesus describes this road as **“the wide road that leads to Destruction.**

**The second son clearly has minimal respect for His Father.** While **dishonoring his word** to his Father—he also dishonors his word to himself, and dishonors his entire family. Going forward: This son will now actually have to lie to his father (and to himself) when asked: **Why did you not go and work in my vineyard today—when you said you would?** This one small act of defiance, rebellion, self-centered pride, vanity, and egoism, exposes the deep lack of integrity, and outright deceit, in the heart of the second son.

**In order to get away from his required duty:** The second son will have to make up some pretend reason, or some fake excuse. This son apparently has no idea how damaging the long term consequences of his choices will become. And it is predicted that he will gather others around him who will live the same way.

**A Side Note:** There are many **religious circles** that appear on the surface to be very spiritual, and deeply engaged in their own brand of spirituality, but they operate by the faith and practices of the second son. Many of these groups and individuals use the Bible as a reference point for their various types of faith, but still do not meet the biblical measure of **“Doing the Will of the Father”** in the inward and outward practice of their faith. Some of these groups are hyper spiritual (to the point of being superstitious), and some of these groups are hyper legalistic (following man made traditions and value systems that mimic deep spiritual devotion), but still neglect to meet the core conditions of genuine biblical faith to obey God's Word, by following God's Will (keeping His Commands<sup>10</sup>), God's Way (becoming submitted to the Spirit of God), thus enjoying God's Wisdom,<sup>11</sup> with the result of Bearing God's Fruit, which is one unavoidable requirement (and blessing) of Doing the Will of the Father. Jesus illustrates throughout the sermon on the mount that not everyone who has called him, lord, has made him, Lord. In fact, Jesus proclaim many will come (many = majority), and will say Lord, Lord, but will be turned away.

Matthew 7:21-23 (KJV) 21 **Not every one** that saith unto me, **Lord, Lord**, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; **but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.** 22 Many will say to me in that day, **Lord, Lord**, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

### 3. What are the Consequences for Lying to the Father?

The second son's ignorance will be most prevalent in all the long term consequences involved in lying to his father.

This dishonest son, will now be consumed with the need to make many excuses. Once the second son begins walking down this road, things will begin to get complicated quickly, and will end in destructive behavior in the long run. Many highly celebrated and popular theologians and preachers work very hard to complicate the faith that was once simple, as it was handed down to the Saints. Many try to obscure, water down, and sugar coat God's commandments, in order to replace them with their own particular, brand of disobedience and unfaithfulness, because they are unwilling to walk in the sacrificial life the father has presented to us in scripture.

As such the second son will need to build a new life around his own self justifications.

There will predictably be shame involved. There will be guilt involved. There will be a division in the soul—a double mindedness. There will predictably be a family schism based on the confusion brought in by the whole dimension of dishonor. There will likely be disloyalty and jealousy (that may not have existed previously), and a continuing emotional distress for despising his duty to his father's will from this day forward.

Everything that reminds the second son of his **duty to his father's will** shall be darkened. There will be a new wall between him and his father that only the second son, can tear down. Such things will tear apart the original healthy fabric of the father/son relationship, that the father originally intended to build with his son.

**It can be predicted that:** A bottomless pit of negativity will have access to the second son's heart (mind, soul, and strength). Such negativity has the power to tear down not only his natural, but also his divine relationship with his Father. We shall see this more clearly in the testimony of God concerning the very first two sons, born into the first family—**Cain and Abel**. (This Prophetic Picture of the Two Sons Prophecy will set the stage to see and expose literally 1,000's of interactions revealed in the conflict of the Two Sons Prophecy.)

**As a byproduct of his initial transgression:** The second son will likely become edgy. He will likely become overly sensitive, easily offended, unstable, and emotionally untrustworthy. He will quite likely become argumentative. He may become angry, jealous, or depressed, and choose to look for reasons to be offended, and then become offensive. He may become abrasive, and abusive, when even the hint of his transgression comes to mind. If the transgression continues, this son can predictably become malicious, and even vicious. Such violent behavior and mindset is birthed in many fatherless homes—around the world. Where Abuse abounds, Moral Sickness abounds, and dishonor to Fathers abound. Also where non-existent fathers abound—the darkness becomes that much stronger. Hopefully, we can see the root of the disease. All this mess initially stems from one son dishonoring and disobeying His Father. Here is where the fracturing of good character, and the desire to do wrong begins—it predictably ends in moral depravity, Family disunity, social striving, and the desire to manipulate and control others.

“If the foundations *[in the family/society]* be destroyed, what can the righteous do?” Psalms 11:3 (KJV)

**In such an environment, the second son will predictably become self-righteous**, and even religious about his self made excuses. And that is just the beginning of the mess that is predicted. Many other attending insecurities will be present in the mind of the second son, and will be with the man forever (unless he should repent). These insecurities will help to shape and mold the new character of the second son, and will be the backbone of the conflict between **“the two sons”** for the next 6,000 years. This conflict between the first two sons, I will become a pattern revealed in every generation between those who do the word of God, and those who pretend to.<sup>12</sup>

**The predictable character and nature** of this second son, who chooses not to repent, but rather to base his life upon his own self deception **will be not good**—not in the present, nor in the future. Predictably, his nature will go from bad to worse. Inevitably, in the end, everything will be exposed. That's because God will make it as clear as day—on the One Day that Matters Most to every person ever conceived and given life. He will give an account for the gifts he has been given and the fruits he has produced—which we will look at a bit later.

## 4. One Big Problem: Waiting until it is Too Late

The truth be told, every man knows when he is doing something wrong—against the Father. That's because God has given every man a “conscience.” **Con** = with. **Science** = knowledge. All our problems begin when we stop listening to our own conscience—which is our main link to God and His Kingdom. The way back to God is simple: **We must listen to our conscience and repent.** We must confess every wrong thought, word, deed, belief, that we own, that separates us from God, and drives us out of his presence, unless we surrender it unto God.

**The sad reality is this:** The vast majority of “second son” people on the earth will predictably choose **not to repent** of their wayward lives—**while they still have time.** They know intuitively, what they are doing is wrong,<sup>13</sup> but because of pride in the heart — they can not, and will not admit it—until it is too late. This scenario simply predicts and exposes the message of Jesus that says: “Wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and **many there be which go** in thereat.” (Matthew 7:13)

**In other words, relatively few people will humble themselves**<sup>14</sup> : in order to see their relationship with their Father restored unto God's original glorious design. But thankfully, the door remains open,<sup>15</sup> to those who would humble themselves, and who would enter in through the straight gate.<sup>16</sup> For the humble<sup>17</sup> this pathway will always be open: “Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” Matthew 7:14 All it takes to enter that gate is for a man to humble himself before God.

**A day is coming when ALL will be revealed** [ALL dark lies/hidden motivations/evil intentions]. **“For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him...” 2 Chronicles 16:9** And very soon, The eyes of the blind will be seeing. The ears of the deaf will be hearing.<sup>18</sup> The minds of the darkened will be enlightened—although the majority will not be happy about it. On the final **Day of Revelation**, God has predicted that there will be much **weeping and gnashing of teeth.** There is still but a little time ahead, to prepare to meet the Lord. That is our message.

Revelation 6:15-17 (KJV) And **the kings** of the earth, and **the great men**, and **the rich men**, and **the chief captains**, and **the mighty men**, and **every bondman**, and **every free man**, [they ALL] **hid themselves in the dens** and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And **said to the mountains** and rocks, **FALL ON US, AND HIDE US FROM THE FACE OF HIM THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE, AND FROM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB: 17 FOR THE GREAT DAY OF HIS WRATH IS COME; AND WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO STAND?**

This will happen because the whole of mankind will realize that God in his mercy and grace gave every man plenty of time to acknowledge his own personal rebellion to God, and that God offered specific action steps to take, in order to remedy his broken relationship with the Father—but the majority of mankind refused God's Invitation, due to the deception living inside of them. Even those who were originally invited, shall be rejected because they refused to humble their own hearts and their own minds, in order to receive the pure words of the Messiah, who was sent by God to teach them how to prepare, and make themselves ready to “Receive the Kingdom of Heaven,” that is at hand, and be ready to enter into the marriage, covenant of the Lamb of God.<sup>19</sup>

Men will realize, that in great humility, God opened the door to even the most vile sinners (like me and you), but many (the majority) just spit in God's face, and shut the door behind them—on the day, the invitation was sent to them. On the **Day of Revelation**, men will realize their error, and there will be great anguish of soul displayed in great suffering, in weeping, and in gnashing of teeth—because they rejected the greatest invitation ever given.<sup>20</sup>

Jesus repeats the same exact verdict of condemnation 7 times, in seven different parts of the Gospel. Repetition is the mother of memorization and education. The number seven symbolizes the number of completion and perfection.<sup>21</sup> (Matthew 8:11-12; 13:40-43; 13:47-50; 22:11-14; 24:46-5:1; 25:29-30; and Luke 13:24-30. Six times in Matthew, 1 time in Luke.)

## 5. To Whom is this Message Sent?

Although this study of *the two sons prophecy* is being written with *all* men and women in mind, it is clear, by the prophetic patterns that God has laid out, that only a few in number will receive His revelation.

Why is that? That's a good question to answer. For one, most people don't like listening to negative messages that specifically identify negative consequences for negligent actions that they know intuitively, that they do not want to change. (This is as true for both churchgoing Christians as non-Christians.) For this reason, any message pointing out the Sins that will cause sinners to be cast into hell—will be offensive to those who love their Sin. When people reject God, and despise his gracious invitation, to cleanse his children of their sins, and become part of his holy eternal family—They will predictively mock and deride those who would dare to bring them the message of salvation. In fact, many can quickly become **downright abusive** in speech, attitude, and behavior.

The tendency to be offended is a common character trait to *many modern woke people* in America, but that is nothing new. This tendency has around long before even Jesus told the story of the two sons prophecy.

The first description of their behavior is laid out in the Book of Genesis chapter 4, where the first son, Cain is offended by the second son, Abel's obedience was graciously accepted by God—Cain was rejected. As a result, Cain becomes bitterly resentful, jealous, angry, vengeful, and ultimately murderous. You don't have to look far to see the same displays of offended people all across our world by those who have no mindset, nor desire to renounce, nor forsake their Sins—even though deep down they know what they are doing is wrong in God's sight.

Just like Cain, and the second son prophetic figure, they will become offended by anyone pointing out their duplicity, their double mindedness, their hypocrisy, and their flagrant disregard, dishonor, and disrespect for the commandment of the Father. In fact, they will outright lie, try to hide, or minimize, or legitimize their sin—just like every woke, LGBTQ+, abortion terrorist, God and law hating criminal in modern society.

Now, as the word of God, predicts: **Many are called, but few are chosen**. Why is that? Because men love their sin, more than they love the God, who created them. This theme is repeated over and over in Scripture, and will be repeated here as well.

No matter which way, we dice it or slice it, we all will be offended by the truth, until the conviction of God comes upon us, and we begin to see ourselves, even as God sees us—through the true, holy pure and eternal lens of God, in heaven, looking down on the deeds of men on the Earth.

**And just as in the days of Noah**, when men and women were marrying and being given in marriage, partying, drinking, singing songs, playing music, and having a good time ... right up until the day that God sealed the door of the ark, and sent the floodwaters upon the Earth, and destroyed all flesh—So a time is coming, Jesus said, when men again will be surprised by the swiftness of God's judgment against the sins of man upon the Earth.

Jesus said his second coming will be **like the days of Noah**. Sins will abound, and men will refuse to repent—especially of sexual sin—especially of Homosexual Sin. And Jesus will come like a thief in the night, at an hour, we know not, and on a day we cannot predict, that even the angels of God do not know, but only the Father knows. On that day, men will be caught off guard because the majority will have rejected the message of God.

You may recall, that only those who listened to the message of John, the Baptist, and repented of their sins, were open and receptive to the message of the Christ. And many sinners came into the kingdom, to be forgiven by God: drunkards, prostitutes, partiers, tax collectors, adulterers, witches, warlocks, and thieves, these had repented of their sins, and became the small minority of godly children entering into the kingdom of heaven, just as Jesus came to proclaim it to them. Thus they received him and his message. They understood that their sins would keep them out of heaven. For if God, cannot save you from your sins, how can he save you from Hell? Since the punishment of sin in hell for eternity? If I am not saved from sin, how can I be saved from Hell?

If any man chooses to be a servant of sin, he, by his own personal choice, has become an enemy of God.

But any man who will willingly and openly choose to renounce and repent of his sins against the holy king of heaven (Jesus), and against his heavenly Father— will be accepted as a child of God, and will be restored to the glory, God originally intended to share with his holy children. Imagine that! That day is getting very near.

God will forgive his sins and draw him into God's presence, as He calls him into God's kingdom, and rewards him with favor, blessings, eternal riches, heavenly authority, but as a result, (due to the conflict between the Two Sons) such a man will experience earthly persecution and tribulation—from those who are offended by God, offended by his message, and offended by the command to repent of their sins, which they love and cherish above their relationship with the king of heaven—such men will persecute those who choose to do God's Will.

Therefore, possibly only one out of 10 people who read this message will actually take it to heart, study it carefully, and put it into action into their own lives. For the small minority, there will be great rejoicing in heaven. And there will be an outpouring of the spirit of God—with boldness, courage, grace, truth, love, forgiveness, faith, joy, and the spirit of perseverance and endurance that will be poured. That will be His heavenly gift.

Yet ... Only a few will humble themselves. Only a few will enter into the work of reconstruction—with the help of the Father guiding them. Only a few will choose to repent and tear down their lies of division, and burn down their own personal **houses of deception**. Such is the arrogant nature of mankind, that stands with its face like flint, and his heart like stone, in immovable rebellion to God's revelation. But even here there is hope: for some will hear, some will see, some will repent (even as the first son did) and some will receive the Kingdom with all authority and power, to carry it out into their world. As Such ... the humble man will have ears to hear, “So... let him hear.”<sup>22</sup>

Many, instead of walking into the capable hands of Jesus, and into the loving arms of His Heavenly Father, who will teach them about the Heavenly Requirements like: forgiveness, grace, truth, eternal healing, heavenly freedom from sin, righteousness, perseverance, persecution, and judgment to come—Instead, many will rather choose to walk into the hands of the one who will bring them bitterness, agony, resentment, pride, arrogance, lust, vengeance, and greed. These are the treasures of the kingdom of man—but not one of them will be acceptable in the kingdom of God. Our sin will not cross the threshold of Heaven, not even one sin will be allowed or accepted.<sup>23</sup>

Such treasures come from the king of death. Therefore each and every single human being, who is infected with a terminal and eternal disease must make up his own mind. He must choose between eternal life and eternal death. He must decide which is best for himself in the long run: living in God's presence for eternity are following the liar, the thief and the murderer from the beginning into his eternal punishment in hell forever. Eternal life, versus eternal death—that's the choice pure and simple.

What we truly desire, is what our inner heart will deeply yearn for. Whatever shapes our desires will determine and declare the road we have chosen. Righteousness leads us into the presence of God and his eternal life. Unrighteousness leads us away from Him and binds us to follow down the road of destruction, further, and further, until we reach the end of the road. Some arrive there faster than others.

To Be perfectly honest, your heart can only lead you down one road, and only one road. You can only walk one road at a time. If you find yourself trying to walk two roads at the same time, you are walking in your own deception, you are pretending to be holy, but in actuality you are traveling the wide road of religion that doesn't require a complete transformation—which will predictably lead to certain destruction. There is no such thing as being double minded in the kingdom of God. Jesus said:

Matthew 6:22-23 (KJV) 22 **The light of the body is the eye:** if therefore **thine eye be single**, thy whole body shall be **full of light**. 23 But if thine eye be evil, **thy whole body shall be full of darkness**. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, **how great is that darkness!**

In other words, there is no way a pretending person, with a divided heart, and double vision, can have a real authentic, biblical, covenant loving relationship with the king of heaven. A man can deceive himself and others, but he can never deceive the God who created him.

## 6. Moments of Truth

True Converts coming into the Kingdom of God, are called to constantly and vigilantly go through the process of **Self Evaluation**. We are called to “**Test Ourselves**” to answer the question: **Are we abiding in the Vine?**

We can call these times of self reflection, **Moments of Truth**. It is vitally important to know where you stand. Are you inside the kingdom of God? Or are you outside? Do you daily walk and abide in God's presence, doing God's will, experiencing abundant fruitfulness, by walking in God's Authority, Power, Grace, truth, and Love? If you are indeed doing so, the Word of God predicts that **you will be exceedingly fruitful**. Jesus gives us the parable below to help us judge our own fruitfulness—to help us know whether we are fighting in the kingdom of God or not.

John 15:1-8 (KJV)

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 **Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.** 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: **He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit:** for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 **If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.** 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

**Why has Jesus called us to be introspective?** Because Jesus truly wants us to know, if we are abiding in him we will bear much fruit—and so we will prove to ourselves to be his disciples. But alternatively, if we do not abide in him, we will not produce much fruit, according to his heavenly and eternal kingdom perspective. And the consequence of not producing the fruit that he requires, ends up in the end being a withering branch, that will dry out, and finally be cast into the fire. **This is something we should want to avoid at all costs.** If a man simply does not have this concern, that is a sign that his soul has lost its conviction in God, and that he is in a very dangerous place before God. So how do we avoid becoming a withering branch? Simple. We use our powers of observation. And then we apply those powers upon our self-examination.

**Examine yourselves**, whether ye be in the faith; **prove your own selves.**

Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

2 Corinthians 13:5 (KJV)

So far, we have only looked at two Sons. One who did the will of the father, and one who did not do the will of the father. We scratched the surface regarding the consequences of both. We looked at the character traits, and the results of those character traits as they play out in every day life, and create a network of relationships based around their relationship with the father (based on personal rebellion, or intimate obedience to the Lord, creating networks with others who live in the same spiritual patterns as ourselves—either good or bad). Either one of great Grace, or one of great offense. Now the question remains, which one best represents your own life?

Now, with the limited light you have so far, which son's thoughts, attitudes, actions, and decisions, best represent your life? Which son's character most closely represents your own?

And how will that **CHARACTER REVELATION** influence your relationship with your father in heaven—for eternity?

- How many times have you chosen to do the father's will above and beyond your own will?
- How many times have you chosen to deceitfully, disobey and dishonor the command of your heavenly Father—in order to self justify your own rebellion and conniving disobedience?

These questions are only presented here to help each individual become honest and truthful with God. One of the very best things a man can do is to confess that he has been lying to God. Then, to ask for forgiveness, and to receive the spirit of repentance, in order to quit lying to God, and get a new life of telling the truth. (Sadly, I confess, I have chosen my will over the Father's more times than I can count.)

## 7. My Personal Evaluation

Sadly, I have to admit, that I have often honed my natural skills (like the second son) in order to avoid doing the hard things in the will of the Father. I confess: I have been carnal, fleshly, self-absorbed, self-justifying, deceitful, blame-shifting, conniving, dishonoring, even while being religious, and attending church, and involved in church leadership—and I have put these skills into practice far more times than I am happy to admit.

Thankfully due to the word of God, and the conviction of the Spirit, I am becoming far more aware and able to discern my own Fallen Nature. Through seeing the prophetic patterns revealed in scripture, I am more able to apply God's correction to my own life. As a result, I recognize my sin and repent of my own disobedience to the Father. Instead of making excuses, I am choosing to repent (like the first son), and seeking God for forgiveness, and his heavenly character, and greater wisdom in times of temptation, so that I can overcome my trials and tests, and in the end glorify God through them (instead of disgracing myself, and dishonoring God in the midst of them).

**Mark this down:** All the Parables and Teachings of Jesus are presented to us, so that we can see ourselves in Light of His messages. Typically, there is an inherent call to repent and be transformed within each message. Knowing where we fit, and accurately acknowledging how we are fairing in the Messages of Christ, may be:

- 1) the deciding factor in enabling us to do the Will of the Father, which in turn will be:
- 2) the deciding factor in entering the kingdom of heaven forever, or be:
- 3) the deciding factor for being rejected at the gates of heaven—and spending eternity in the lake of fire.

These points are more fully explored in the messages below—all of which are taken directly from the scriptures themselves, and mostly of the words are from Christ Himself.

**The Gospel of Jesus is filled with both warnings, and promises.** To rightly access the kingdom of God: We need to know **which warnings**, and **which promises** He intends us to be **rightly applied** to our lives, in whichever stage of faithful development (or unfaithful development) we find ourselves at the moment.

**At any given moment**, God has given us his specifically recorded promises and warnings. Below is possibly one of the most critical warnings in God's Word. We need to examine it in our own lives. If we do so correctly here, we can indeed move on into maturity, but if we fail to grasp the message below, and fail to apply it to our own lives personally, and our own church fellowship corporately, we will be left susceptible to all kinds of religious deception, religious prejudice, religious confusion, and become the prey, the devil wants to feast upon.

So with these concerns in mind, let us investigate why Jesus says,

**“Not everyone shall ...  
enter the Kingdom of Heaven.”**

Should we choose to ignorantly, disregard this most precious, and predictive promise and warning, we will truly set our lives up for failure, in the immediate present, as well as in our eternal future.

**Mark this down:** *“The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should **come to repentance**. But the day of the Lord will come as **a thief in the night**; in the which **the heavens shall pass away** with a great noise, and **the elements shall melt with fervent heat**, the earth also and **the works that are therein shall be burned up**. 2 Peter 3:9-10 (KJV)*

By understanding that **the heavens shall pass away**, and **the elements shall melt** in fervent heat, and that all the works present in the world today shall be burned up, can greatly **help motivate us** to become like the first son, to repent of doing things according to our own short sighted, flawed, selfish worldly vision.

## 8. God's Prediction

*Below Jesus makes an astounding prediction in a simple, clear and concise message."Answering the predictive question:*

# WHO WILL, AND WHO WILL NOT, ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?

**“Not every one ...**  
*shall enter into the kingdom of heaven;*  
**but he [only] that**  
**Doeth the will of my Father ...**  
Matthew 7:21

Below is the full quote:

“**Not every one** that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, **shall enter into the kingdom of heaven**; but [only] he that **doeth the will of my Father** which is in heaven.

**Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord,** have we not prophesied in thy name? <sup>24</sup> and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And **then will I profess unto them,**  
**I never knew you** depart from me, ye [*'ye' = you plural*] that work iniquity.

Therefore whosoever **heareth** these sayings of mine, **and doeth** them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock ...” Matthew 7:21-24 (KJV)

We learn here a new valuable lesson ... Apparently,

- To **Do the Will of the Father,**
- One must **Know Jesus,** personally.

**Another way to put this:** It will be impossible to do the Will of the Father, without knowing Jesus personally, and that includes him knowing you. According to his word, when He knows you, and you know Him, then you are able to do His Will—by abiding in Him. Until that point, you are just running around doing your own good ideas, and following your own sense of justice, filled with your own human logic, doing your own good works, that you will choose for yourself—but not necessarily doing the works chosen by the Father for you to do.

Here, in Matthew chapter 7, Jesus neatly divides his followers into two different groups.

1. Those who **do** the will of the father which is in heaven.
2. Those who **do not** do the will of the father which is in heaven.

But we already know this from Matthew 21. So what new premise do we have to add to our storehouse of knowledge about **doing the Will of the Father?**

Here, Jesus adds more details to the Two Sons prophecy pattern. He includes two new points:

1. That those who doeth the will of his father: are also **those who hear his sayings and do them.**
2. And those who hear and do his sayings: are **those who know him**, and **he knows them.**

These are two vitally important integral contributing factors to our eternal bliss with God in heaven for eternity. In other words, **our revelation of God**, and **our obedience to God** work synergistically together. They go together, like a hand in a glove.

In other words, it is critical that we see and understand what Jesus is presenting here. **We are required by God** to apply Jesus' Teaching to our own personal lives accurately—**our eternity depends on it.** One thing is for sure, we cannot **pretend to obey Christ**, and **pretend to know Christ**, and **pretend to follow Christ** pretending to do the Will of the Father—that simply will never cut it with God. Also, If we have never taken the time to learn what is the Father's Will for our Lives—how can we ever put his blueprint for our lives into action? To put it simply:

If we have not sought God's Will then: **How can we know it?**

And if we don't know God's Will: **How can we do it?**

**If we do not make God's Word** our daily bread:

—How are we going become obedient to God's Word and Will on a daily basis?

**If we do not hear God's voice**, the first and foremost voice of leadership in our own personal lives:

—How can we claim to be the sheep that hear his voice and follow him? (John 10:3, 16, 27; Ps. 95:7) <sup>25</sup>

**“My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me ...” John 10:27**

**Now, we can clearly see:** It is through a personal relationship with Christ, that a man learns to know, and to do the will of God. This absolute requirement needs to be met, in order to ensure our place is being prepared for us in heaven.

—It is not an option, **“to not know Jesus,”**

—It is not an option, **“to not do the will of His Father”.**

These are two essential entry level mandatory requirements for entering the kingdom of heaven.

And yes, this chief corner stone, and other essential foundation stones— are often left out of the discipleship process in many churches. And hordes of so called “Evangelical Churches” have no real discipleship plan, pattern or revelation, that comes anything close to what Jesus gave his disciples, nor what the Apostles gave to the early church.

Very often, absolutely critical and essential teachings are not included in the discipleship making process. Just like the one above: **That it is mandatory to Do the Will of the Father**, and **to have Jesus Know You**, and You know Him, **in order to enter into heaven.** Although this is so basic and so fundamental, it is still often never stated, nor emphasized in many modern churches. Many people often hear: *you must be saved by grace*, but they never hear about the conditions upon which that Grace is founded.

## 9. Many Souls are at Risk

Just think about how many souls are at risk today, because they have never truly investigated these unavoidable teachings of Jesus. Or if they have heard the message, or read the passage, still have never applied the message, nor the prophetic pattern (of the first son), that is required to be followed—to their own lives?

**Such negligence would put an entire Fellowship in Christ at risk.** Is that the kind of ministry we want to have accredited to our name? I will go out on a proverbial limb and say, **“NO!”** I especially do not want this transgression applied to my account—on the day I must give an account of **Doing the Will of the Father**, as I stand before both the Father and the Son.

The Truth be told: **We cannot replace Jesus mandatory requirements**, with our own religious traditions **and call it “good”**—Jesus doesn’t allow that. Not even close.

Jesus’ words are cutting. They separate the Wheat from the Chaff, and the Chaff from the Tares—**so that only the Fruit of Doing the Will of the Father shall remain.**

**His Road is a Narrow Road.** His Ways are strict ways. He requires strict discipline and careful examination—especially when church traditions try to muscle in and **Water Down** His convictions, and His commandments. To be perfectly blunt, Jesus sets the bar high for everyone who desires to enter the kingdom of heaven.

No where in the Scriptures does Jesus ever lower the bar of his expectation for his disciples. In other words, he never shows them an easy way out. They are constantly taken by surprise. In basically every interaction, Jesus raises the bar high above what his audience expected. This tended to infuriate the religious leaders (the second son pattern), but his convictions deeply stirred the hearts of those who truly **desired to enter into His Righteous Kingdom** (following the first son pattern). And through Jesus, he made it accessible to ALL.

Today, Jesus is still constantly calling his disciples into God’s standard of perfection for his followers—in open ended Commandments like: **“Be ye perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect.”**

If we claim to be teachers, teaching the same convictions, and the same commandments of Jesus—we can in no way lower the bar where Jesus himself has set the bar high—to do so would be to become a false teacher. When the whole church does this, or allows this, it becomes a false church.

Matthew 5:17-22 (KJV)

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 **Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments**, and shall teach men so, **he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven:**

But **whosoever shall do and teach them**, the same shall **be called great in the kingdom of heaven.** 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall **exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees**, **ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.**

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, **Thou shalt not kill**; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: **but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire ...**

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, **Thou shalt not commit adultery**: 28 But I say unto you, That **whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.** 29 And **if thy right eye offend thee**, **pluck it out, and cast it from thee:** for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. 30 And **if thy right hand offend thee**, **cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.**

## 10. False Teachers are Hirelings

False Teachers are hirelings. They are men motivated by money, power, position, and self interest. They care little for the sheep, **except what the sheep can do for them**. They regularly lower the bar on the teachings of Jesus, they water down his message, they smooth over his hard teachings, strict convictions, and they undermine the fear of the LORD, and the minimize the Judgment to Come, thus lulling the sheep to sleep. That opens the Door for Deceptive Wolves of ALL kinds to come into the flock and devour it.

John 10:12-13 (KJV) 12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an **hireling, and careth not for the sheep**.

Anyone who teaches believers to lower the bar, below the place Jesus placed it, will be held accountable. That's why the scripture teaches that not many of you should be teachers, because you will be held accountable to a higher and stricter standard. In other words, you're going to be charged more strictly because you decided to become a teacher of his Word to others. But, instead of leading others out of their rebellion to God, many modern preachers, lead their dead congregations to sleep, and assist them to be comfortable and secure in their false assumptions that **God loves everybody "unconditionally,"** and therefore accepts everyone, even in their sin, without requiring **the biblical mandate of Repentance, and living a life of faith towards God, bearing fruit in every good deed,** by actions of faith, **through obedience to Jesus the king.**

Jesus knew very well, that false teachers would enter into the church, and begin to teach false doctrines, that would even erode the very relationship between him and his followers, and between them and his father.

Paul said the same thing:

Acts 20:28-30 (KJV) 28 Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29 For I know this, that **after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you,** not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves **shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.**

And now it makes sense why Jesus is so harsh to say: ***I never knew you!!! Depart from me, All You who work iniquity!!!!*** Such workers of iniquity are causing millions of people to stumble, and never make the eternal connection that God invited them to make with Himself. Instead of making men Disciples of God, they make men disciples of themselves. <sup>26</sup> God knew this would happen, but he is not happy about it. And thus we need to recognize the justice of the wrath of God, and the justice involved in **the wrath of the Lamb.** (Rev. 6:16)

We must realize that God hates false teachers (hirelings who are in it for the money—and who are actually Satan's puppets who are serving Sin) , and God threatens and condemns them with severe punishment.

Matthew 18:2-11 (KJV) And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 **But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.**

7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; **but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!** 8 **Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.** 9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven

their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

As God has clearly stated, **it's not his will that any man should perish**, but all should come to Faith in Christ through repentance. But when men are not taught to repent, and not taught how to repent, and not taught why they must repent, nor are they given a living example of true heavenly and biblical repentance looks like, and yet they have gone to church for 10 to 40 years—God has good reason to be angry with those who claim to be teachers and leaders in the church of God, but are not teaching the flock how to obey God, nor serve him with all their hearts.

Instead, of teaching sound doctrine, they lull their unsuspecting sheep to sleep, and cause the Church to be filled with sleeping unbelievers. This is clearly the plan of the “wicked one.” The more sleeping disciples (foolish virgins) he can create, the less trouble he will experience from true Soldiers of Christ, who would tear down his fortresses, break the open his strongholds, and expose his wickedness, and carry out the trash from God’s holy temple, and burn it in the valley of Ben Hinnom. <sup>27</sup>

**Jesus came to Make Disciples in His Likeness**, and His Image, to become His ambassadors, to rightly represent His kingdom and his father.

Matthew 10:24-25 (KJV) 24 **The disciple is not above his master**, nor the servant above his lord. 25 **It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master**, and the servant as his lord. <sup>28</sup>

And just as Jesus came to make disciples, so are we called to walk in his footsteps, and make disciples in the likeness of Christ, who will in turn go out and make disciples in the image of Christ. That is our solemn duty, privilege, and responsibility. If we are going to do the will of God, we are going to absorb this commandment as our own personal covenant between us and God himself: to go into all the world and make disciples teaching them to obey everything that I have commanded you. <sup>29</sup>

**Jesus came to destroy the Kingdom of Darkness**, and to plunder the Strong Man’s House. <sup>30</sup>; to raise up an army to go against the Gates of Hell, and prevail against them. <sup>31</sup>

Matthew 11:12 (KJV) And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

If we are not being trained by our pastors, teachers, church, leaders, and Christian Fellowship in Christ, and we are not on fire with the gospel of Christ, to bring it to every person we know—**then maybe we have never really received the gospel of the kingdom of God—and we are not saved ourselves**, but only pretending to be saved (following the pattern of the first son). That may be why our fire for God has **never been fully ignited**. And why our passion and our desire to do the Will of God above all else in our lives (following the pattern of the second son), **has never been fully engaged**. And yet this is the sad reality of the majority of church believers walking on the face of the Earth today.

And sadly, but accurately, the word of God, predicts, that many will come to him on the day, that matters most, and present their case before God, saying, Lord Lord:

Matthew 7:21-23 (KJV) 21 Not every one that saith unto me, **Lord, Lord**, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name?** and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**

Many will say, Lord Lord, with their mouths, but will have never made Jesus, Lord of their lives. And there is a wide margin between the two different types of people. The first group is following after the prophetic pattern of the Second son, walking in the ways of Cain. The second group is following after the prophetic pattern of the first son, walking in the Faith of Abel. Which prophetic pattern do you want to be associated with your walk with God?

## 11. How do False Church traditions replace God's sound doctrine?

Many church traditions equate **Salvation** to saying “**the sinner's prayer**.” This false or limited understanding has led multitudes into a quagmire of “**decision-ism Christianity**.” This has led to a great deception, and has caused serious religious confusion, that has contributed to the fall of millions of believers worldwide to succumb to false assumptions involved in sugarcoated Christianity, that the church teaches, but the Word of Jesus—condemns.

**The modern false doctrine of “Easy Believe-ism”** creates a fundamentally flawed understanding of Salvation, as well as it produces a demonically inspired false ethic, and lack of accountability to the WAY, the TRUTH, and the LIFE, that Jesus requires of every single one of his TRUE DISCIPLES to follow, in order to represent Him to the World. It also avoids, and makes void the requirement of Christ to become a fruit bearing follower of Jesus. In essence, **easy believe-ism** removes the requirement of moral obedience to God's Word, God's Spirit, God's Wisdom, and God's Ways. It lowers the bar and expectation of “the believer” to not be responsible, nor accountable to God, nor the True Church, nor does it seek to fully obey the commandments of God and Christ.

**The end result of the false doctrine of “Easy believe-ism”** is that the “fruitless man” sitting in the pew can remain secure and comfortable in his sin and rebellion to God, and can continue in his love all the things in the World (the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the boastful pride of life), as well as he can be a full fledged worshipper of Mammon, yet still be in good standing in a False Church, with no reason, nor impetus to repent.

1 John 2:16-17 (KJV) For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the [boastful] pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

**The True Doctrine of Christ will “Bear much Fruit”** (for all who “Abide in Him”), and so prove to be true disciples. The direct and unequivocal teaching of Jesus is: **We must keep his commandments**. That is a byproduct of our love, honor, respect for Him, which is a result of our holy and righteous fear of God. (This is the prophetic pattern of the first son.)

John 14:23-24 ...**If a man love me, he will keep my words**: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24 **He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings...**

John 14:21 — **He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them**, he it is that **loveth me**: and he that loveth me **shall be loved of my Father**, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 3:36— **He that believeth** on the Son **hath everlasting life**: and he that **believeth not** the Son **shall not see life**; but the **Wrath of God** abideth on him.

Typically, the false church removes the doctrine of the **Wrath of God**, and the **Wrath of the Lamb**.<sup>32</sup>

**This sets up the compromised believer to fail** (more often than not), to **not** walk in true holiness, nor true righteousness, and to **not** hold the proper awe and “**Fear of God**” that assists every believer to turn (depart) from their sin and rebellion, their selfishness and self-deception, and to trust the Lord with all of their heart, and lean not on their own understanding. To acknowledge the Lord is all of their ways, so that they can keep to the straight and **The Narrow Road of Life**, by departing from evil (and not flirting with sin and temptation, that will predictably keep them in bondage to the evil one, and will block their entrance into the kingdom of God). **You can quickly spot anyone lacking the Fear of God**, in their **speech** and in their **behavior**.

**False Teachers eliminate “The Fear of God Doctrine”** and make Void **the requirement to obey His commands** in several deceptive ways: 1) They never mention it. 2) They mention it, but then don't reform their ways that demonstrates they believe it (just like the second son). 3) They lie about it saying: “*Our god is a forgiving god, and he won't punish us for sinning and rebelling against his laws and commandments—that is legalism and god condemns legalistic religion,*” etc. Thus, they make void the Word of God and break the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> commandments (again: this mimics the behavior, lifestyle and work of the second son).

## 12. Can Sin Exist in God's Presence?

As such, false teachers completely distort and misrepresent the purpose of the doctrine of the Wrath of God which is designed to turn True believers, False converts, and Flagrant pagans away from **all** their evil sin, and all their wicked rebellion, so that they can become true sons and true daughters of the Living God. The reality is this: **No Sin can Enter or Exist in God's Presence**. Therefore, any teacher or doctrine that lowers the Bar of His Standard of Righteousness and teaches others to lower their standard below the Word of God, is a false teacher of a false doctrine—plain and simple.

That is exactly the problem with easy believe-ism, it **removes the requirement of obedience** from the word “believe”. **This makes it a false doctrine**. In true biblical faith, repentance and obedience are required, and embody the definition of “believing.” **How can you tell if a man believes in God?** 1) He has repented of His sins. 2) He is obedient to God's Word (his commands). That is the fruit of the faith of a true believer.

**How can you tell if a man doesn't believe in God?** 1) He has not repented of his sins. 2) He has not become obedient to the Word of God. Therefore, he is not serving God, but serving himself (just like the second son). He is a worker of iniquity, the kind of which Jesus will say to him: **Depart from Me. I never knew you!**

**The Worker of Iniquity makes a god in his own image**. In other words he rejects the True God, and replace Him with a fake god made in a warm fuzzy image that **he wants to serve**, but is not required to obey or lay down his entire life in order to obey God.

**An Important Side Note: Please, Mark this Down:** In God's Economy: **Believing = Doing**.

“**Doing what?**” you might ask. “**Doing the Will of the Father**”—Jesus says. In other words, **If I am not doing the will of the Father, I am not believing in Jesus**, nor following Him, neither am I believing in the Father, nor following Him—no matter how many bible studies I lead, or how many christian classes I have taken, no matter how many sermons I have preached, no matter how many mission trips I have taken, no matter how long I have gone to church, or have pastored a church—If I have not taught (by word and personal example) that **Believing = Doing**. I have been a false teacher, and have possibly made many false converts, and I have proved to God, and to His Word, that I don't know the true Salvation that Jesus came to freely give me, but I rejected due to my false teaching and false understanding of His Will, and therefore replaced His Immovable Teaching with my own.

**The purpose for teaching True Repentance** (and doing so thoroughly) is to produce a true life with God, that will truly save a man from going to Hell. Nothing could be more beneficial, and more loving, than to teach a man the Fear of the LORD. If I truly love God, the evidence of my love for Him is that I choose to obey Him. Without that evidence, I am a just a “Noisy Gong, Clanging Cymbal”—a fruitless Tree. Every tree is known by its fruit, or lack thereof. A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, just as a bad tree cannot reproduce good fruit. <sup>33</sup>

**Has the “sinners prayer” produced good fruit?** Or has it replaced the call of the believer to become a strictly disciplined disciple **“in Christ”**?

**In reality, the Sinner's Prayer is a non-issue**. You can say it, or not say it. That will not change, nor affect the reality of your salvation one wit. What matters is **the newly transformed obedient relationship required by every new believer that names the name of Christ** (that he depart from iniquity <sup>34</sup>)—without that transformation, all the prayers, and all the sayings of men are without merit, and without value—including the often quoted and often idolatrously spoken “sinner's prayer”.

Many sinners have been taught to **trust in the sinners prayer for their salvation** but it's not the prayer that saves us. It is the **transformed relationship “in Christ”** that saves us. God strictly calls us to confess our sins, and not just one time in a crusade some 20 years ago, but every time we sin. Again: Salvation is not in the

confession, **Salvation is in the transformed relationship “in Christ”**, that is continually cleansed through the acknowledgment and confession of sin. <sup>35</sup> That is why John the Apostle teaches us to confess our sins:

1 John 1:8-10 (KJV)

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 **If we confess our sins**, he is faithful and **just to forgive us our sins**, and to **cleanse us from all unrighteousness**. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

Not only are we called to confess our sins, we are also called not to return to them, like a dog returning to its vomit.

Hebrews 10:26-27 (KJV) 26 For **if we sin willfully** after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, **there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins**, 27 But a certain **fearful looking for of judgment** and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries [*the enemies of God*].

This quote in Hebrews, provides us with strong conviction, to turn away from sin—by the Fear of God.

1 John 5:18 (KJV) 18 We know that **whosoever is born of God sinneth not**; but he that is begotten of **God keepeth himself**, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

This prophetic word in 1 John 5:18, reveals to us the biblical predictive prophetic pattern that we are to incorporate into our own lives so that we can draw near to the throne of God. <sup>36</sup>

### 13. Concerning Sin: What is our job description?

What is our job description regarding sin?

Answer: To Destroy Sin.

**Our First job description = to “Destroy Sin” in ourselves:** To destroy sin in our own mortal bodies, to put it to death, and to throw it out violently! And never return to it again.

This only make practical sense, especially when we finally gain the revelation, that WE ARE IN FACT:

**The New Temple of the Living God!** The old temple was glorious filled with the Presence of God, and was a shadow of the things to come, having the two parts: the Holy Place, and then there was the Most Holy Place (also called: the Holy of Holies). That was the secret place that only the High Priest could go, and only once a year to offering up the blood sacrifice of atonement for all the sins committed by the Israelites through out the whole year where they were about to be forgiven, on the holiest day of the year, the Day of Atonement.

**But do you remember what happened?** The hour our Messiah died on the Cross? The Veil between **the Holy Place** and **the Most Holy Place** (the Holy of Holies) was ripped in two, from top to bottom, showing that the way into the Holy of Holies is now open through the Door that is Jesus Christ (a.k.a, Yeshua Ha Messiach). Jesus Christ is our **Great High Priest of Heaven and Earth**, the One True and Perfect Heavenly Mediator between God and man—and the only way to God to receive the forgiveness of sins.

From that day forward, the old Temple of God has lost it’s purpose, that day Jesus offered up the perfect blood of a perfect sacrifice, His own blood was shed, and He Being the High Priest of Heaven, He was able to bring His Own Blood before the Throne of God, and be received once and for ALL, as the perfect atoning offering for ALL the sins of ALL mankind—once and for ALL.

As result, two things happened that changed everything: 1) we no longer offer a blood sacrifice. 2) we no longer go to worship Yahweh at the Temple of God in Jerusalem.

Why? Because: The promise of Jesus to the Samaritan Woman has been fulfilled.

John 4:21-24 (KJV) Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when **ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father...** But **the hour cometh, and now is**, when the **true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth**: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

No long do we need a place of massive stones, great massive pillars of bronze, Doors of Gold, and priests wearing precious gems representing the family of God. Jesus has made for us a better Way: The Way of the Father. Fulfilling the Promise of the Father, to make his dwelling place among His Children, so that He could be their God, and we could be his children, red and yellow, black and white, we are all precious in His Sight.

But now this New Temple Kingdom, begs a very guttural question ...

**Can Sin and God co-habit the same place?** The answer should be a resounding, “No!” God forbid. For all those who understand the Gospel of Christ: **God and Sin** don’t mix, **never have, never will.**

**So No!** We cannot walk in Sin, nor abide in Sin, while we abide in Christ, and have Christ abide in Us, by the Holy Spirit. Those two things are completely incompatible. Now, we must get this: The Same God who inhabited the Temple (where men died instantly in His presence, because they approached Him without Holiness, and contrary to His REVEALED WILL, how will He be able to Abide in Us if we don’t fully confess, repent, renounce, and be delivered from ALL of our known sin, and evil practices that bring shame and dishonor to His Name? The is to that is NO WAY JOSE! We can’t do it. Not even a little bit. That is just Wrong.

And yet, there are Many, Many who try, just like the second son. They say they will do the Fahter’s will, but really they are just lying. They make a show of it, but they are really full of it, and Yahweh knows it!!

But what is crazy, they think in their own minds, God doesn't know doesn't see, and isn't going to hold them accountable to the living Hell they are trying to Put God through once again.

That is what we do when we keep on sinning after we have been forgiven for our sins. <sup>37</sup>

**6 If they shall fall away** [after having been forgiven once, but then spurn the sacrifice made for them, treating it as a light and ], **to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh,** and **put him to an open shame.**

where God chooses to dwell and abide (if we will only let him). Stop and pause on that one. Can you imagine mixing the Temple of God with Sin? Can you imagine the Great Privilege it is to be invited to Host the Presence of God inside you Temple? Can you fathom the Great Humility and Grace of God that would propose or even allow such a thing to take place? Now if you were God: What kind of Temple would you enjoy dwelling in? And what kind of Temple might you detest?

**Our Second job description = to “Destroy Sin” in our community:** But here's the problem. What if the preacher has not destroyed sin in himself? How can how with integrity lead and teach others how to destroy sin in themselves. He can't.

**So Mark this down:** If you haven't destroyed Sin in yourself—Hang it up! Don't play pretend with God and man. Quit while you are ahead. Stop everything. Don't take another step forward. Don't speak another single word, especially about God, for God, and don't quote any Bible Verses to others, etc. Stop Preaching. Stop Teaching. Stop faking it. It will only go bad for you and for everyone else.

Until you have destroyed Sin in yourself, you have no business trying to be a fake, hypocritical, religious wing nut, because the devil is going to eat your lunch and make a meal out of you. You will be his tool. You won't present the Kingdom of God rightly to anyone, if you can't rightly represent the Kingdom of God to yourself. Right?

Therefore, we must conquer step #1, first before we can move ahead forging the Way, to do the Will of the Father in Step #2. In other words, I must destroy sin in myself, before I can ever hope to destroy sin in my community. That only makes sense, right?

But, once we have completed step one, putting sin to death in our own body, then it is only right and appropriate that we should want to put sin to death our community—by doing the Will of the Father, Not as a hypocrite, but as a righteous, holy, pure, true, blessed, able, confident, peaceful, (un-hurried, not anxious, relentlessly patient) in **the Joy of the LORD providing our Strength.** But we must come to realize that we are in a war. And in a war sacrifices have to be made. Hard things will have to be done. Tough choices will surface regularly. And obedience to our Commanding Officer could cost us everything.

Hence the need to count the cost. If you haven't destroyed sin in yourself, you can simply stop counting. You have nothing to offer, you have nothing to say, you have nothing to do—except to complete step #1—destroy sin in your own life. Root it out. Hunt it down. Nail it to the Cross. Overwhelm the Darkness with Light. Make not one excuse, and give yourself no rest, until you have completely won the victory before you even think about attempting step #2—Destroying Sin in your own community, beginning with family, friends, neighbors, co-workers, and continuing to go forward, once you have solidified step #1.

But how many second son, pastors and leaders are out there filling our churches, filling our pulpits, and filling our pews, filling or choirs, and our worship teams—and it is all just a farce—a religious game? Jesus said the majority, “the Many” will be there (in the pews and in the pulpits). He said, **“Many are Called, but few are chosen.”**

## 14. Why are so Few Chosen?

Why are so few truly chosen by God, and so few truly empowered to destroy sin in the community? You probably guessed it: Because they haven't destroyed sin in their own personal lives. That's Why.

Now, until the church of God, goes back to the Blackboard, and starts build the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven in our midst, according the Heavenly Blueprint—we can forget the True Church of God arising and destroying Sin in the Community, if she can't even destroy it in herself !!!

Jesus is scintillating clear on this one fact. He declared War on the Kingdom of Darkness, and so will everyone who chooses of their own free will to follow Him. But this War cannot be won by human ingenuity, it must be fought and won in the High places of Heaven first. That is why we are called to go before the throne, and make our petitions known.

Without God's Supernatural Help we are going to be trying to capture rhinoceros with Q-Tips. We can keep trying for decades, but we will not progress one bit. Any fake progress we make will be equal to the fake methods we will use to obtain our fake results.

On the Contrary, We need: 1) God's Great Power. 2) God's Great Authority. 3) God's Great Wisdom. 4) God's Great Preparation. 5) God's impeccable Timing. 6) God's perfect Interference. And finally, 7) God's unlimited Heavenly Resources—to accomplish the Great Things God has planned out for us, since before the World was made.

Once we have tapped into God's Enormous Faith, Hope, Love, Truth, and Provision, by Faith— nothing shall be impossible with Him.

But until we accomplish step 1, God cannot and will not use us to begin step 2. Do you see this? It is not because God does not want to release His Great Faith, and His Great Authority and Power, and His more than Abundant Resources — it is just that He cannot release them. Because due to the evil still residing in us. The enemy could and would use us as his compromised people inside the church (like Tares in the Wheat) for his own purposes. And God is just not that dumb. He withholds His power because we are not ready for it.

God cannot use us until we have crucified the flesh and destroyed the power of sin over our lives. Why? Because — Anyone who partners with Sin is partnering with the devil. This is not the Way, or the Path of a True Follower of Christ. Anyone who is destroying Sin is Partnering with God. This is surely the will of God. This is the way we open our Eyes. <sup>38</sup>

1 John 3:7-9 (KJV) 7 Little children, **let no man deceive you**: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 **He that committeth sin is of the devil**; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. **For this purpose the Son of God was manifested**, that he might **destroy the works of the devil**. 9 **Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed** [God's seed = the word of God planted in the heart of a believer by the power of the Holy Spirit] remaineth in him: **and he cannot sin, because he is born of God**.

As you can see, Jesus clearly **Came to Give His Life** to those who really wanted **to change their evil hearts** to stop following the devil. But if we want to continue to play with Sin and partner with the Devil, after we allegedly get saved, how can He choose us to serve Him. That would make him a participant in our own hypocrisy.

Because of this and many other Reasons: Many are Called but Few are Chosen.

## 15. How do you or I Destroy Sin in our Communities?

That's a Great question to Ask:

Let us count the ways ... not to do it, first.

1. We don't and can't do it by our own power.
2. We don't and can't do it by our own wisdom.
3. We don't and can't do it by our own humanistic resources, planning, and timing.

Both Sin and Death are Heavenly eternal problems that simply cannot be solved by temporary human effort. The enemy we are fighting against is an ancient being, far older and more conniving and devious than we can imagine. Yet, in Christ, that same enemy is under our feet, Not because we are anything, but because is Christ everything. He is the one who created all the Angels both good and bad. And He is king over all, and we have inherited His Authority and Power to do His Works.

John 14:12-14 (KJV) 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also;** and **greater works than these shall he do;** because I go unto my Father. 13 And **whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.** 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

The one who has the above mindset, and has been transformed by the Grace and Power of God's Word and Will —he shall have this eternal perspective, and be able to walk in it—that he is only an agent of God, representing God's Will and walking according to God's Way, as long as he is “Doing God's Will”, while “Abiding in Christ” he will become an unstoppable agent in the Kingdom of God.

But until a man has surrendered his life, and has become dead to himself, and dead to the flesh, and dead to the world (and all of its enticements), he shall be worthless, untrustworthy, compromised, corruptible, and easily manipulated through pride, fear, worry, doubt, greed, lust, and the drive for self preservation. Such an unsurrendered soul is basically worthless and harmful to the Kingdom of Heaven. Such a man will be like a sitting duck in the enemies sights. Therefore, it is not until a man has completely surrendered his rights, his will, and his own schemes that he can genuinely be used by God to Bring God's Kingdom with God's Power, and God's Authority, to do God's Work in his life.

In other words, until a man has become fully dead to self, he can never expect to become fully alive in Christ.

Outside of Christ, men are completely powerless and ineffective at destroying the Works of the Devil. No matter how strong, how clever, or how resourceful the man is, he is no match to overcome the wicked one without God's supernatural invention.

We can't bring our lollipop to a street fight, with the most cruel and wicked being in the universe, and except to get out alive.

Again we must ask the question: **Why are so Few Chosen?** The answer is simple and we know it intuitively before we ask the question: Because so few will men choose to humble themselves and acknowledge the complete weakness, frailty, and inability before God. Men want to be praised by other men (and so do women, BTW). This makes them a huge target for the enemy. So what does God say?

Matthew 16:25-28 (KJV) 25 For **whosoever will save his life shall lose it:** and **whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.** 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall **gain the whole world,** and **lose his own soul?** or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 **For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels;** and then **he shall reward every man according to his works.** 28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

**The call (or plan) is simple:** **Die to Self—Live for Christ.** Or alternatively, **Live for Self—Die to Christ.**

There is only one way to Walk in the Fullness of Christ, and that is to walk in the Way of the Cross. Unless a man becomes dead to himself, dead to his emotions, dead to his ambitions, dead to even his own understanding of Life itself—he will be a liability in the Kingdom of God, and basically an unusable, unclean, unfit person for service, and an unprofitable servant in the Kingdom of God. Such a man become unprofitable just like the second son, and just like the man with only one talent, but buried his talent in the sand. He refused to put his talent to work for his master. What was the talent offered to the servant? To die to Self, and to Live for Christ. Because the man refused the Will of God for his life, he never got to hear the Words:

“Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.”

Instead what did the man hear? “Thou wicked and slothful servant ... cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” (Mt. 25).

Mark this down: The unprofitable servant knew the Master. He knew the Master had given him his talent, but what did the servant do? He refused to put the Master’s Talent to work, to benefit others at the expense of self. This man chose to Live for Self—but he died to Christ. May this not be our story!

Yes, it is a scary thing to die to self, but it is a far more scary thing to hear the eternal judgment: Depart from Me, you worker of iniquity, I never knew you.

We need to realize that when Jesus came into the World, he did not come to do his own will. He came to do the will of the Father who sent him. (Just like the first son, who went and did the will of the father who sent him to work in his Vineyard). In essence, we could say that Jesus was describing his story and comparing it to the devil’s story. Though Jesus did not want to go to the Cross, he went to the Cross, even against his own will, in order to do the Higher Will of the Father. It is no different for Us. We are not called to do our own will, to go our own way, to achieve our own goals, but to Die to Self, and Live for Christ.

Is that not why: Many are Called, but so few are Chosen?

The sooner we get this, the sooner we can begin walking in the Father’s Plan for our lives, the sooner we can begin to experience an abundant harvest of Life, the sooner we will see the glory of God, the faithfulness of God, the Goodness of God, and the warfare of Christ. We are called to war with angels, to overcome our self, our flesh, the world, and the devil. But until we die to self, and live for Christ, we don’t have a chance in Hell in overcoming our enemy, **first** the one who lives inside of us, and **second** to one that lives inside of our community.

**Dear Brethren:** We need to become the product, and **be the living example of Dying to Self**, before we can sell it to others. Otherwise, until we die to self: we are just a bunch of snake oil salesman with a hidden agenda, that only God really knows and sees, because it is deeply hidden in depths of our uncleaned soul. Until we die to self and live for Christ, we might as well close the church doors, and tear out the pews, and make a bonfire to burn our pulpits, for nothing good can come from an un-crucified life in Christ.

This message is plastered all over the New Testament. Yet, do to our selfish nature, and our internal rebellion to God, we hop right over the very words of Christ, in order to do our own thing, to go our own way, be bury the one talent in the sand, and masquerade around the church, like we are really something. Like we really are doing God’s will, when we haven’t even taken the very first step, and we are yet claiming to be 10, 20, 59 years saved.

My brethren this should not be. We need to repent of our own self sufficiency, our own continual prayerlessness, our own arrogant presumptions, and wicked assumptions, our reliance on false doctrines, false teachings, and false fellowships. Why? Because Our Eternal Inheritance is at Risk. We are in danger of losing everything—do to our teachings that create a false security. Why? Because again:

Many are Called, but Few are Chosen.

## 16. Time is Everything

When it comes to organic Living things—Timing is Everything.

There are stages of Growth for every Living thing. There are specific needs that need to be met in order, at every new stage of growth, otherwise the life of the Living Thing is Jeopardized.

For example, if you try to feed a T-Bone steak to a six month old infant. You are going to have a problem on you hands. And you will predictably kill the baby by forcing him to chew a piece of meat that he has no teeth to chew it with—thus causing the child to choke to death, because you are out of sync with the right timing of things.

To be perfectly Truthful: The Only One who knows the perfect timing of everything is God. God knows the timing of every atom, molecule, protein, light beam, and sound wave in all of Creation. And He doesn't miss a beat. He is the Master and Creator of our Universe. Without His Perfect timing we would all be dead, but in His Perfect Timing we can ALL become like Christ, even as Jesus promised we could be. Again, We are called to be like Him, doing His Works, Living out His Word. So is not now the Time to Receive and Walk out His Promises?

John 14:12-14 (KJV) 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do;** because I go unto my Father. 13 And **whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.** 14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

There is no way we can do this until after we have Died to Self. Remember, Timing is Everything. We cannot just try to willy-nilly jump over God's Timing of things, and expect to enjoy a good result. There is no chance that we can Live for Christ—until we have died to Self.

Above we have Jesus making a very bold promise to every child of God who will die to Self. God's promises are Mind-boggling in breadth and scope. Almost too good to believe, Do you Agree?

How many people do you know that you can give a heavenly testimony before men and angels to say, "I know someone who is completely walking in the above promise of God." Can you name 10 people? 5? Even One?

What person alive today can say unequivocally that: whatsoever they ask in Jesus' name, that He will do for them. How many are doing the works that Jesus did? How many are doing greater works than Jesus did—In order that—The Father may be Glorified in the Son? Again, we see the timing, and the purpose. The one follows the other. If we only look for it, we will see it. Once the man or woman has died to self, and in now living for Christ, then He is able to seek to Glorify the Father in the Son, by doing the will of the Father, to bring glory to the Son.

That is the purpose for which Jesus lived. When that becomes the purpose and plan by which we live, we will do the same things the Jesus did, in His Perfect Timing, just as He has promised, and even greater things, because He is going to the Father, and leaving his work unto us, that now we might Glorify the Father, all in His Perfect Timing. So what is the problem here?

To be honest, I cannot name one. Not one man do I know who is walking in the promise, or anyone of the three parts of the promise. So what is the problem here, and what is the challenge God has set forth?

Now think about it. How sad is it? What a great tragedy? What a horrific robbery, that we are not walking in God's Heavenly Promises? This promise is to anyone "**who believeth on me.**" Yet, who is truly walking this out? And why are we not walking this out? This may beg the question: How many are truly believing in Him?

Make this Down: God is not a promise taker. He is a promise Giver. The same promise He spoke to his disciples in the same promise He is Speaking to us today. For God is the same yesterday, today, and forever. And his promise are not yes and no, but they are all Yes, and Amen in Christ.

But, you should notice there is a limit and a required condition that needs to be met, to receive the promises being offered. If we shall meet the conditions, then we shall enjoy the promises. Again, God's Timing and Sequence is involved.

Again, it is all about His Perfect Timing. He is the Great and Marvelous Orchestra Leader. He alone knows the perfect timing of everything, even your own hiccups. He makes world wide calamities happen by the smallest of insects, (fleas on the backs of rats, traveling from China to Europe), devastating  $\frac{1}{3}$  to  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the bulk of the populations of Europe and Asia. This was known as the Bubonic Plague, or the Black Plague. And it spread through the agency of fleas.

In other words, God can send his curses and destruction, or he can send his blessings and abundance—each, according to what we deserve, and according to his perfect timing and will.

Once a man dies to self and lives for Christ, he enters into a new kingdom, with new rules, with heavenly resources that are unimaginable to the natural mind of man. Such a man operating in the kingdom of God it's only limited by the faith that he has. He can say to this mountain, "be removed thou into the sea," and it shall be done for him. Even if he only has the faith as small as a mustard seed, it shall be done for him.

But again, nothing can be done, for the man who has not willingly chosen to die to self. To crucify the old man. To take off the old governments, diseased and corrupted by sin. And put on the new garments made, holy and pure, and God's righteousness.

Again, nothing can be done for the man who has not taken the first step into the kingdom of God. Jesus came and preached his message, "repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand". That is just another way Jesus has commanded us to die to ourselves and live for Christ. But until we die, and repent, cast off the old man, we cannot hope to enjoy the promises of God, and live in the new man. If the old man sin is still looking around in the body of Christ, that old man will hinder the work of God at every turn. For such a man, will be a double, minded man, and unstable in all of his ways:

James 1:2-8 (KJV) 2 My brethren, **count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations**; 3 Knowing this, that **the trying of your faith worketh patience**. 4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8 **A double minded man is unstable in all his ways**.

Once a man has died to self, he receives a new mind, and a new spirit, and a new way of seeing and doing things according to the mind of the Holy Spirit of God. That is our inheritance, that is what Jesus purchased on the cross for every believer who would follow him.

The travesty is that the whole world is effectively drawing people away from the cross, even in the church, where people go to hear the word of God, the cross is barely mentioned, even though it is the central piece, and the most important part of the Christian faith. It is often neglected.

Make us not be so in our own personal lives, and in the life of the fellowship where we go to get nurtured and equipped in the Lord.

## 17. When does a Man “Get Saved”?

There is one subject that is critical that we do not lower the bar on. The True Teacher of Salvation, is Jesus Himself. Therefore, we need to pay close and careful attention to His Teaching on the Subject, and not be influenced by false teachers (hirelings, and wolves in sheep’s clothing).

Jesus said, he who endures to the end shall be saved.

Matthew 24:10-13 (KJV)

10 And then shall **many be offended**, and **shall betray one another**, and shall hate one another.

11 And **many false prophets shall rise**, and **shall deceive many**.

12 And because **iniquity shall abound**, **the love of many shall wax cold**.

13 **But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved**.

**Mark this down:** Salvation is a Process. It is based on a Living Spiritual Marriage Covenant Relationship, not a one time event.

A good soldier cannot claim victory in battle—until he defeats his enemy.

A good runner but he cannot take a victors crown—Unless he finishes the race.

A good farmer cannot enjoy the fruits of his harvest—until he goes out into the field, and harvests the fruit of his labor.

Many runners can start running a marathon fast, but the beginning of the race is no true indication what will happen at the end of the race. Oh, and it is at the end of the race that everything shall be decided. The same principle can be applied to a man’s Salvation. (See Ezekiel 33) <sup>39</sup>

As mentioned: Salvation is a process. It is presented in three different verb tenses.

- 1) I was saved = Justification
- 2) I am being saved = Sanctification
- 3) I will be saved = Glorification

**Mark this down:** you cannot rightfully tell another person that they are saved, by saying the sinners prayer. Anyone who does so is setting up a potential new convert for a spiritual nose dive.

On the day of Pentecost when 3000 sinners came to Christ, the men convicted by their sins, spoke out of the anguish in their souls: **“What must we do to be saved?”** And Peter never told them you must say **the sinner’s prayer**. But what did he say: **Repent and be baptized** everyone of you, and **receive the Holy Ghost**. <sup>40</sup>

[That is the pattern of Salvation taught by the early church.

That is the pattern of Salvation that needs to be taught in the present day church.]

If that is not a description of a **transformed life “in Christ”**—I don't know what is. And make a note that a transformed life is formed by many separate different ingredients: conviction of sin, confession of sin, repentance from sin, renewing the mind, gaining a transformed soul by being filled with the Spirit of God, beginning an obedient life of service and gratitude, growing in power and authority to preach the gospel, by going out, intentionally to reach and to save **“the lost,” (going and working in the father's Vineyard—like the first son, after he repented from his own selfish ways)** and all of this is just the beginning of the transformed life God is seeking for his children...

**A Side Note:** It's not our place to tell another person that they just got saved—which is a common practice in modern evangelism. Salvation is strictly the work of the Holy Spirit (no man can come to Jesus unless the spirit draws him <sup>41</sup>), you can lead a person in the prayer of confession of sins, but you have no power to transform the inner man of a sinner, that is God's holy work. He alone can do it. God can use your obedience, to speak the word of God, to present both the warnings, and the promises, that will inevitably stir up the heart, challenge the mind, and revive the soul, to gain a revelation of God, which can predictably lead a person into repentance and

faith in Christ. But to tell a person when or where they got saved is the work of the Holy Spirit. It is not for us to tell. Why is that? Because many people go through the outward motions, but never gain the inward motivations, and the Actual transformation..

Therefore it's not up to you or I to say, or not say, when another person gets saved. Just like we are not called pull up the tares in the wheat—we are not to declare to the tares that they are wheat. All that will become plain as day as this message continues to unfold, but for the moment, let it be said, that to make premature and false assuming proclamations is not healthy to the Body, nor to the preacher, nor to the believer. And it sets up many for failure to truly enter the Kingdom of heaven.

**If any man truly confesses and repents of His Sin**, then there is a holy expectation that God will forgive him and draw that man into His Kingdom, according to God's Promise. But if such a man decides he really likes his sin more than his salvation, he is free to return to his sins, like a pig to the pig sty.

**What if the man really doesn't want to be in God's Kingdom**, and really doesn't want to be cleansed of his sins and depart from his demonic iniquities? Then, the chances are good, that such a man, will actually return to his sins and iniquities, because he never really wanted to be free from them in the first place (following the pattern of the second son).

In such a case, that man will cut himself off from the Kingdom of God, (whether or not he said the "sinner's prayer, or confessed his sins to God, or joined the church). If sin is what the man really wants to do, then God will let him do it.

God will strive with a man for a season, but God will eventually let him go to commit the Folly of his sin with freedom. God will cut him loose to do all the sin the man wants to do. Such a man can choose to become a Weed in the Wheat, or a goat among the sheep, and God will abandon such a man to his own depravity. <sup>42</sup>

As we have learned, and will continue to learn more, that **if we do not depart from iniquity**, that is a sign that **we don't know**, nor love, **nor honor**, nor respect, **nor even truly care about Christ's Message of Salvation**.

## 18. We must depart from our iniquity

**If we do not depart from iniquity**, that is a sign that **we neither love, nor honor, nor respect God. And in such a state, we won't care about God's word, about studying it, nor obeying it, let alone loving it.**

As such: we won't study it, to learn it, to love it, nor to obey it with all of our heart, mind, soul, and strength. As such, our connection to the savior of the world, and our connection to his heavenly and holy work will be compromised.

Luke 13:22-30 (KJV) 22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. 23 Then said one unto him, **Lord, are there few that be saved?** And he said unto them, 24 **Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.** 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, **Lord, Lord, open unto us;** and he shall answer and say unto you, **I know you not whence ye are:** 26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; **depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.** 28 **There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,** when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. 29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And, **behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.**

**Such people, who do not immediately depart from depravity and iniquity**, prove they are very much in danger of being deceived, and manipulated by men. They will one day realize that they were not victims of faithful and bold Bible believing and Bible teaching disciples, but rather victims of lying and conniving false secular and false religious shepherds, who may look good on the outside, but inwardly are actually ravenous wolves in sheep's clothing.

**Such people will be horrifically surprised** on the day of Judgment, when they have to give an accounting of their lives—**knowing that they did not depart from iniquity.** When they realize that the transforming power of God never took place in their own lives, and that they replaced God's salvation with secular humanism and false religion—**there will be great remorse—along with loud weeping and gnashing of teeth.** When they realize that they were fooled by false shepherds, clothed in sheep's clothing, there will be great anguish—even as the Scriptures boldly proclaim—because they never took seriously **the warnings** and **the promises** of God, nor investigated them as though their life depended upon it, and never truly applied them to their very own lives.

And sadly, **Such people are the majority.** This is the Testimony of Jesus, which he repeats time and again, so often his words fall upon deaf ears. Therefore, he clearly states that many are those who are walking down the wide road that leads to destruction, and many there be that follow it (and that includes both those inside the church and outside the church).

As God has predicted, such people will experience horrendous eternal suffering at the end of the road they have chosen to walk. They could have believed and received God's predictions, but they chose not to. On the day that matters most, they will realize the many times, and many ways, and many places, and many opportunities that God personally orchestrated for their salvation, but they rejected his holy invitation. That fact will cause great remorse and anguish of soul, that can never be healed.

**Such a People will be taken advantage of others** due to their ignorant and deficient understanding of what God required for all men. They could have studied and learned it for themselves, but they chose to ignore it. And they chose to replace God's revelation with their own, and therefore they worshiped and served the creature, rather than the Creator—who is forever blessed.

## 19. Why I am not Ashamed of the Gospel

This next passage needs very little commentary, it boldly speaks for itself:

Romans 1:16 - 2:1 (KJV) 16 **For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ** *[following the pattern of the first son]*: **for it is the power of God unto salvation** to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 **For therein is the righteousness of God revealed** from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 **For the wrath of God is revealed** from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, **who hold the truth in unrighteousness**; 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that, when they knew God, **they glorified him not as God** *[like the second son]* neither were *[they]* thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 **Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools**, 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore **God also gave them up to uncleanness** through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who **changed the truth of God into a lie**, and worshipped and **served the creature more than the Creator** *[following the second son pattern]* who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause **God gave them up unto vile affections**: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as **they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind**, to do those things which are not convenient *[not righteous]*; 29 **Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents *[sounds like a modern day fraternity house, your average college dormitory]*, 31 **Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.****

Once again the pattern of following Christ is made crystal clear, that we must “Do the Will of the Father” like the first son, but ...

He who would choose to follow Christ, must die to self.

They would be required to fulfill all the clearly stated conditions that identify them as true disciples of Christ:

- 1) They must deny themselves; and forsake all that they have; and
- 2) They must depart from iniquity; and
- 3) They must Sit down and Count the Cost of Following Christ; and finally
- 4) They must Bear the Cross, to Follow Christ—Doing the Will of the Father.

## 20. Why We must First Count the Cost

If Jesus never wanted his followers to count the cost before following him: **Why did he teach this?** And why is this not thoroughly taught from every pulpit so that every follower of Christ is crystal clear on the conditions Jesus lays out so that everyone of his eternal children of God can and will be saved from the Wrath of the Lamb. Below are the conditions Jesus himself lays out. These are the costs for following Christ, that we are to count.

**Luke 14:26-33 (KJV)** **If any man come to me**, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, **he cannot be my disciple**. 27 And whosoever doth **not bear his cross, and come after me**, **cannot be my disciple**. 28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, **sitteth not down first**, and **counteth the cost**, whether he have **sufficient to finish it?** 29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, 30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, **sitteth not down first**, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage [ambassadors], and desireth conditions of peace. 33 **So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.**

**Take note of the phrase: "sitteth not down first".** In other words, Jesus is saying this "sitting down, and strongly considering the cost of following Jesus," needs to be done, **before** making a public proclamation of faith.

If the person, coming forward to accept Christ as his savior has not first been deeply convicted of his sins, and his not been fully exposed to his perilous position before God, he will have little reason to make serious changes in his life, or even to consider making serious changes that will affect him for the rest of his life. As such, he will predictively make very few changes, and will not **dig down deep** to build a new foundation for his life upon the rock that is Christ. <sup>43</sup>

Luke 6:46-49 (KJV) 46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48 He is like a man which built an house, and **digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock:**

When a person does not sit down and count the cost of following Christ, his new life in Christ will be predictably lukewarm, prone to sin and selfishness, prone to easy believers-ism, and me-ism, and all kinds of worldly idolatry: the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the boastful pride of life. Needless to say, these are not the qualities that the father in heaven is looking for, and the bride he has chosen for his son.

When a potential new believer is not taught how to sit down and weigh the risks involved in becoming a disciple of Christ, when he has not counted the cost of the building he will be erecting, nor of the war that he is going to have to face—then he has no business, making any public declaration of faith, at any Mass Evangelistic Crusade, or fake church service, and the One leading him to do so without counting the cost, is not truly caring for the man's salvation, nor about the man personally at all, and is out of order, and is in danger of creating not only a false convert, but also of setting up masses of people up to fail in their most precious first step of faith—by laying down a cracked foundation from the very start.

**Take note also of the phrase: "he cannot be my disciple".** This whole process of hearing, receiving, and following the commandments of God, is a serious business in God's sight.

Therefore, should it not also be a very serious business in our own sight? If we are to take on the perspective of God and the seriousness, he clearly places upon the obedience of his children—then that perspective should inform, and transform every area of our lives, and that will become evident in our fruit, that we have been "born again" by the Spirit of God.

Now you may have heard, from the modern church pulpit, the scripture being taught about God's grace that:

Ephesians 2:8-9 (KJV) 8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

And then the preacher goes on to declare that's the works of the flesh are as dirty rags before God. And that you cannot do anything in this world to earn your salvation. And then the preacher implies that once you get saved, the work of salvation is completely finished—because **nothing can be added to it**. And then he says you can't do anything to earn your salvation, so he leaves the question open: Why should you even try?

In doing so the preacher completely ignores, and completely white washes **Luke 14:26-33**. And he never mentions the fact that **we cannot be his disciples**, until we choose to **bear his cross**, until we **count the cost**, until we **deny ourselves**, and until we **forsake all** that we have. Why is that?

Why might a preacher choose to completely avoid the accountability factors that were intentionally and circumspectly placed in God's word to protect his children from false teachings, and false teachers?

**Please think clearly about this.** If a teacher does not teach you about the accountability factors in the word of God: **What does that say about his own character, and his own teaching?**

Is it possible that he himself does not want to be held accountable to the accountability factors, placed squarely in the middle of God's word? Is it because he himself is not walking in the commandments of God himself, and doesn't want others to know about those commandments (so that they might rightly judge him, according to God's word), so in essence, he decides to water down the commandments to a level that he is comfortable with, or simply ignore them, and/or sugarcoat the accountability factors so that he can lower the bar to the place he wants to live in his own comfortable religious bubble.

Therefore from such a pulpit, instead of the preacher drawing us close to the word of God, and calling the entire body of Christ to deny themselves, and forsake all, and to take up the cross and follow Christ—the preacher denies the very core teaching of Christ and proves himself to be a false shepherd. And instead of becoming an example to the flock of an authentic life, which is carrying the cross of Christ into the world, he actually becomes the opposite. He becomes an example of what it means, and looks like to dilute the word of God, and live out a compromised faith that will ultimately be rejected by God himself—even as God's word plenteously declares.

## 21. Should Christ's crystal clear warnings go Unheeded?

So now we must address and adequately answer this question:

Why are **Jesus Christ's Crystal Clear Teachings on Discipleship and warnings about becoming false converts** not thoroughly, firmly, and completely taught from every pulpit in every church?

The answer to that question should be quite simple, but also quite shocking. If the man in the pulpit himself is not a disciple of Christ, how can he train others to become disciples of Christ. If he himself is not fully convinced of his own need to fully do the will of the father in his own life (like the second son), won't he be compromised in his ability to example what that looks like, and be crippled in his ability to teach others to follow Christ's example.

If the man in the pulpit himself has not forsaken all he has; has not denied himself; has not sat down and fully counted the cost of following Christ—How can he rightfully train another person to do those things from his own experience? If he has not become a fully authenticated, holy, righteous, just, pure, grateful, forgiving, truthful, honest, fruitful, powerful, authoritative, and completely humble leader in Kingdom of God, honoring the will of God, as a True Son and Disciple of Christ—it would basically be impossible for him to disciple others into the full measure, and the full stature of Christ.

**The truth is:** a man can only reproduce what he has become. If he has been raised up to be a false Shepherd, and/or “a hireling pastor”— doing the work of the ministry, for a paycheck instead of his eternal debt to Christ, such a man can only reproduce what he has become.

Unless the preacher has done this in his own life, he has no authority, nor integrity, nor divine authenticity to call his Church to do this either. Even if the man is a great teacher, and in most ways, teaches the clear word of God, but he does not do the clear word of God, he still is a compromised teacher, and will be condemned on the day of judgment, when Jesus was say, **depart from me, I never knew you, you worker of an equity.**

Matthew 16:24-27 (KJV) 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, **let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.** 25 For whosoever will **save his life shall lose it:** and **whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.** 26 For what is a man profited, **if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?** or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; **and then he shall reward every man according to his works.**

**Now the implications of this message are staggering.** How could so many churches, and so many pastors, and so many church leaders, that have graduated from so many bible colleges, and so many seminaries, be so deceived regarding Christ's most basic requirements of becoming a true biblical, Jesus qualifying, disciple of Christ?

The answer to this question becomes more obvious, the more we study the parable of the wheat and the tares (and similar scriptures that expose the same problems in the Church). Everything will make more sense the deeper we get into our study of the two Sons prophecy. So hold onto your hat, and do not get discouraged, we have much more of the gospel to believe, receive, and follow. The gospel is designed by God to take us to places of such heights, and such depths, so that in the end we will be more than conquerors in Christ Jesus, and that nothing in heaven, nor on earth, nor under the earth will be able to separate us from our Love for Christ, <sup>44</sup> and all that He has done for us. So if God be for us, who can be against us?

**Mark this down: Forgiveness is a free gift.** And nothing will ever change that. **But discipleship is costly—and no tradition of human origin can change that.** And there is plenty of evidence to demonstrate, that a truly forgiven person, will become a truly loving, holy, and transformed disciple. He will in fact follow the prophetic pattern of forgiveness: that He who is forgiven much, will also be the person who loves much. <sup>45</sup>

## 22. Forgiveness is a Free Gift, but Discipleship is Costly

That is Jesus teaching in a nutshell. The problem of not receiving his teaching is not our ears, but our heart perspective.

... **But to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little** [and apparently doeth little in return].

The fact is, all we who are in Christ, have all been forgiven much, if we choose to see it.

Wherefore I say unto thee, **Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.**

The truth be told, anyone who has been forgiven their sins, and has had them erased from the record that is against him, has been forgiven much. And they shall know that their forgiveness came at a high price. In fact, the highest price ever paid for anything that was ever paid for them. But it is only those who realize the greatness of their debt, who will appropriate the greatness of his love, and be in awe of his great generosity, and will transform that into a debt of gratitude, which can only happen by his grace.

Therefore, the teaching of God's grace does not negate the call to bear the cross, nor to deny one's self, nor go and sell all he has in order to buy the field containing God's holy hidden treasure in the kingdom of God . In fact the Grace of God actually exalts it all that much more. Without Grace: How does a man deny himself? How does a man forsake everything? How does a man take up his cross? How does a man hate his own life, in comparison to his Love for the life of Christ? Without God's grace: how does a man sell everything? How does a man forsake everything? How does a man choose to lose his life, in order to save it? How could any of this become a reality without grace? It can't. It is only by the grace of God, that a man can follow Christ, by becoming his disciple— after fully counting the cost.

**The grace of God is needed every step of the way from beginning to end**, but the grace of God doesn't open the door for us to skip over everything that is in the middle. We literally can't be his disciples, if we point blank deny the sugar coated, ***“feel me good,”*** teachings of false discipleship coming from the modern pulpit.

Now if we ourselves do not become his disciples, by denying ourselves, and by choosing to follow Him, by walking in his footsteps, and we do not take up the call of Christ to go and make disciples in the image of Christ: How can we be doing will of the Father?

We can fool ourselves into believing we are ***“tight with the man upstairs”*** but when we deny his words and neglect his commandments, and by our own awful examples teach others to do the same, it won't matter one bit on the day of judgment, that we call out to Him, ***“Lord, Lord.”*** If we have not done His WILL—we have not been His Disciples. Our fruit, or lack thereof, will condemn us, on the Day, that matters more than any other day in History. Our lack of fruit will be all the proof we need to see that we were following our own plan of salvation, and not following God's Plan of Salvation—that was setup up not only for ourselves, but for the whole world, on a pay it forward basis.

Now: How can the church today expect to reproduce disciples in Christ of the same character, nature and quality of Christ in our generation, that Jesus made in His Generation, unless we willingly, gratefully, and completely submit to the same standard of discipleship making that Jesus' original disciples joyfully submitted to in their day?

The Truth be told: we cannot! We cannot reproduce the same caliber of disciples if we reject the same moral and ethical code, the same spiritual objectives, and the same human sacrifices expected of the original disciples.

Now: If we don't thoroughly count the cost of the sacrifices necessary to reproduce the Life of Christ in our generation, as Jesus produced in His generation—How can we say we are today following the same Blueprint Jesus gave to his disciples?

## 23. Make Your Paths Straight!

**Sadly, if we believe we are saved, but we have not yet repented of our sins,** then chances are good we are still in our sins, and in danger of Crucifying the Lord of Glory all over again.

Hebrews 6:4-6 (KJV) 4 For **it is impossible** for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing **they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.**

**Dear Brothers and Sisters in Christ,** we need to avoid the conditions that would make the above scenario probable with any one that we know or love, or anyone we are called to disciple in Christ—including ourselves. If we become the stumbling block for others because of our faulty doctrine, or our fake religious traditions, we not only endanger their lives, but even our own. May this not happen to us.

To avoid this happening, we must get serious about the “**Doing the Will of the Father**” and to not keep straying from the Teachings and Commandments of Christ, and definitely not replace the Word of God, with the traditions of men.

### How deception works:

All it takes for a man or even a whole church to be deceived is: ***The desire to be deceived.*** <sup>46</sup>

2 Thessalonians 2:11-12 (KJV) 11 And for this cause **God shall send them strong delusion,** that they should **believe a lie:** 12 That they all might be damned who **believed not the truth,** but had **pleasure in unrighteousness.**

In other words, if anyone wants to go their own way, and reject God's way, and not obey God's Will for their lives — they will be sure to find plenty of reasons, like the second son—not to obey God. They will mount up excuses, opinions, teachings, scientific discoveries, psychological pontifications, religious self justifications, and rabid accusations upon which to build their own castle of defiance, division, dissension, dishonor, and disrespect, so that the carnal delights of this world will keep a man's eyes blinded to God's Revelation all the way up until, but not including, “The Day of Judgment.” As such, such people shall willfully remain ignorant of God's 100% accurate predictions, that will surely be fulfilled, even as as ALL His Words will one day be fulfilled.

Therefore, God sent his messenger to prepare the way.

Isaiah 40:3 (KJV) 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, **Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight** in the desert **a highway for our God.**

Isaiah 45:2 (KJV) 2 I will go before thee, and **make the crooked places straight:**  
I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

Matthew 3:3-4 (KJV) 3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias [Isaiah], saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, **make his paths straight.** 4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

John 1:23 (KJV) 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, **Make straight the way of the Lord ...**

## 24. Who Knows, Truly Knows, the Father?

On the night Jesus was betrayed, he confirmed that he is the only way to the Father.

John 14:6-7 (KJV) I am the way, the truth, and the life: **no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.** 7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also:

Jesus also confirms that if you Know Jesus, and keep his commandments, then you will also know His Father, and obey his commandments. And the reward of your faith and obedience to His Word—will be incredible:

John 14:15-21 (KJV) 15 **If ye love me, keep my commandments.** 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall **give you another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

Can you see the key stone that upholds all the other stones in the passage above? Can you see how the promises of God are built upon a conditional statement, beginning with the Word “If:”

**If ye love me ... keep my commandments.**

There is simply no getting around the absolute conditional commandment of God. **God's Love may be “unconditional” but His Commandments are not!** Sadly, false teachers do not teach this clearly and powerfully.

If I don't love Jesus, I simply will not keep his commandments. Not like my life depended upon them, like every true disciple of Christ. If I have no desperation in my soul to do the will of God with all my heart, chances are good that I may be a false convert, that has never truly known the Father, nor the Son.

Like the second son, many will pick and choose which commandments that they want to obey. They will ignore and gloss over the one's they don't like, but they will likely make a big deal about the ones they want to obey, and want others to obey—the ones that benefit them selfishly the most. And just like the second son, they will choose to walk right past The Father's command. They will say with their mouths **“I will obey God,”** but in their hearts, and in their actions **“they are far from him.”** <sup>47</sup>

This is a common theme throughout all **the two sons prophecy passages.** The fake son will pretend to obey the Father's Command, but in reality just kept on going his own way, without any repentance. Yet, he will still maintain the air that he has done nothing wrong. That he has not disobeyed his fathers direct commandment. Like in the case of Cain when confronted by God said: **Am I my brothers keeper?**

That raises an important question: **How does one come to know Jesus Personally?**

[Hint: It doesn't happen by magically saying a few words, like “the sinners prayer.” It doesn't happen by going to a youth camp, a bible college, seminary, revival meeting, going on a missions trip, join a worship band, teach Sunday school, or by any other outward religious activity—although these encounters may assist and contribute to the ultimate goal—a transformed life—they are no guarantee. Only the soul that chooses life will have the Life.

Every believer comes to know Jesus personally by keeping the commandments of Jesus, and thus honoring and loving Christ according to His Commandment, by doing the will of his father. Without these two foundation stones in place any other religious thing a man does will be without merit. According to Jesus many will prophesy in his name, and in his name, cast out devils, and in his name do many wonderful works—but even these good works cannot take the place of keeping the commandments of Jesus personally.

Now here's the thing, if you know Jesus personally, and you keep his commandments, and share his name, you will go through the School of Hard Knocks. You will learn by experience, both positive and negative. You will be tested and you will be tried in the fire. You will make many mistakes. You will fall down over and over. But, Jesus will pick you up. He will dust you off. And he will get you back on the road again, keeping the commands of Jesus, doing the will of the father, and loving God with all your money, your heart, your mind, and your soul. And as a result you will grow into maturity in Christ.

Many people equate knowing Jesus with saying the sinner's prayer. They falsely believe that saying a magic prayer is sufficient reason for them to enter heaven? But where does that teaching come from?

Notice: **There is no sinner's prayer in the Bible.**

To rightfully answer the question: **Who truly knows the father?** We need to take a careful look at one of God's Primary and Unbreakable Prophetic Patterns. There apparently is a very strong condition of the heart that God is looking for in those who are desiring to enter into an eternal relationship with him. Therefore his promises are conditional. To the one who desires to know God as his father, God lays out the following conditions.

**“But IF from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, IF thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.”** (~Moses—Circa 1500 B.C.) Deuteronomy 4:29 (KJV)

**To put it into context:** Moses is prophesying in Deuteronomy chapter 4, that the people of Israel will inevitably turn their backs on God, and worship and serve idols made by human hands, and call them gods. And Moses is giving them both the warnings and the promises of God.

Here we see God laying out his good news, and his bad news, for the people he has called to himself. Yahweh knows that his people will turn away from him and serve other gods—and as such: Yahweh prophesies that the people will come under the curses and judgments listed in the covenant of God. But God offers his people the door of repentance. That even in their lowest place, the people can repent, and turn back to God, and begin receiving the blessings of the covenant of God once more. <sup>48</sup>

And ye shall **seek me**, and **find me**, when ye shall **search for me with all your heart**.  
And **I will be found of you**, saith the LORD: (Circa 600 B.C.) Jeremiah 29:13-14 (KJV)

**To put Jeremiah 29 into context:** The nation of Israel was at its lowest state of spiritual, moral, ethical, military, and economic depravity, during the days of Jeremiah. God was in the process of enforcing the full covenant of God. And telling them that He was about to abandon the people of Israel to their own sinful idol worship.

Yahweh was abandoning his people, and giving them over to their sin. Yahweh had already determined that he would kick his own people out of the land he promised to give them. Some of the people of Israel had already been exiled into the land of Babylon, but soon all of the people will be exiled, taken by force, and given over to be slaves in the land of Babylon. Many of the kings family, and princes and all the disobedient rulers of Jerusalem will be executed. But even still, God holds out this promise, that **if** the people will search for him (in the midst of their difficulties) with all their heart, and they shall find him, even in the midst of their exile, God will reveal himself to them.

And it was so. God raised up Daniel, Ezekiel, Zechariah, Ester, Mordecai, Haggai, Nehemiah, Ezra, Zerubbabel, Shealtiel, and a whole host of other God obedient leaders during their exile in Babylon. God would even turn the hearts of world rulers like Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, Cyrus King of Persia, and Darius King of the Medes, to watch over Yahweh's chosen people.

**The moral of the story:** even in our deepest depravity, God in his great humility, still invites us to turn away from our own darkness—and come into his Light. But, We cannot come to God Half heartedly. From God's perspective, it would be better that we did not seek Him at all, than to seek him half heartedly. For those who seek God halfheartedly Yahweh will hide himself from them. But to those who seek him with all of their heart,

which inherently includes the desire to repent from their sins, and stop doing the things that drove God out of their lives—then those who seek Yahweh out of a pure heart, they will indeed find him.

But not everyone who seeks god, will find God. And not everyone who seeks to enter into the kingdom of heaven, shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven. But only he doeth the will of the father in heaven, shall be invited to spend eternity with the father, the son, and the Holy Spirit, forever and ever and enter into his eternal family, where every single member will be committed to the blessings, favor, and goodness of every other single member of his family.

All this is to say, that God does not shortchange himself in the covenant of God. God does not lower the bar for half hearted or double minded seekers of his kingdom. <sup>49</sup>

Those who worship and seek after God, must seek Him with their whole heart, mind, soul, and strength. They must worship Him according to His Will in Spirit and Truth. They must obey His commandments, and thereby be eternally transformed into his image, his likeness, taking on his nature and his character. They must deny themselves, even as God has denied himself. They must forsake this world and the things (pride, lust, wickedness) that drives this world, and is completely in opposition to the values, virtues, and vigilant faithfulness given to all those who will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.

Half-hearted, Lukewarm, milk toast, double-minded, weak kneed, feeble hearted, faithless, hopeless, cowardly, selfish, vain, lustful, greedy, heartless, arrogant, violent, untrustworthy, egotistical, self-exalting people are not the Worshippers the Father seeks to come into his Kingdom.

Such dubious seekers do not measure up to the standard God requires of those who will seek him. The only right measure a man should use is Yahweh's measure, when evaluating his own life before God. The one who seeks God with all his heart, will demonstrate the truthfulness of his intentions by his behaviors. The one who seeks the father, and the son, and the Holy Spirit, will also love the lord with all his heart, and will show forth his love by doing the will of the father, and of the son, and by keeping their commandments by the Spirit of God.

Such are those who know the father, and such are those who show by the fruit of their lips, that they certainly do not know the Father, nor the Son—which includes anyone who takes the name of the LORD in vain, no matter what they may claim to the contrary.

## 25. Heaven is not a place for every body ...

This is a powerful truth we must wrestle with, once we grasp this immediate concept, many doors of understanding will begin to open up in our minds:

**Heaven is not a place for everybody.** In fact, it's not a place for most people.

Heaven is not a place for those who refuse to prepare themselves to spend eternity together in the presence of a Holy, Just, selfless and humble, Perfect God. All the wedding parables really accentuate this fact.

Would you want to marry a half hearted, lazy, self-centered, egotistical, vain-glorious, self-promoting, greedy, selfish, dishonoring, disrespectful, unloving, fake religious, judgmental, conniving, lying, cheating, dirty, self-justifying, blasphemous, adulterous, easily offended, impatient, double-minded, “woke,” idolatrous, confused, drug inflamed, attention getting, black hole of a person, sucking all the good out of others, and giving nothing in return, as a marriage partner? What would it be like to live with such a marriage partner for Eternity? —with no chance of divorce?

Does that sound like the marriage partner you would desire and choose to spend the rest of your life with? If your answer is no, what do you think God's answer would be?

**Not everyone shall enter the kingdom of heaven**, not primarily because God doesn't want His Kingdom full with His Children—He does. But He will not accept the Devil's Children into His Marriage Covenant. Those who want to live like the devil, are welcome to do so, only not in God's Presence. Just as the devil was kicked out of God's presence for his transgressions and hatred for God, so will all those who follow in his ways. And just as the devil will surely be punished for the wrongs he has done, so will everyone who chooses to walk in Satan's footsteps, and not repent of their sins.

Only those who have been completely cleansed of the devil's diseases, being washed in the Blood of the Lamb, will ever be made acceptable to the Courts and Palaces of Honor prepared for them in the Kingdom of God.

Ultimately, **people will not go to heaven**, simply **because they do not want to be there**, and don't desire in the depths of their hearts to Live with the God of Heaven, who hates sin, and has promised to destroy it once and for all—although he has been patient, and given the human race, 6000 years to get their shit together, but the day is shortly coming when he will say, "enough is enough".

God has proclaimed an open invitation for all to come, but ..... included in his invitation are his own standards for being invited.

**Being accepted as part of his bride—it's no small thing!** Only those who truly want to be a part of his family, (and are desperate to be changed by his glory, and will accept their place of nobility in his holy matrimony) will be chosen and accepted on the day that matters most. On that day every single person will be separated, and then connected to their eternal destiny.

Matthew 25:31-33 (KJV) 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and **he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:** 33 And he shall set **the sheep on his right hand**, but **the goats on the left**.

The **“have's”** and **“have not's” will be separated:** the good fish from the bad fish, the wheat from the chaff, the living fruitful vine branches from the weathered dead vine branches, the true shepherds, from the false shepherd's who were wolves wearing sheep's clothing. All this will happen just as he promised it would. On the day he separates the sheep from the goats, the wheat from the tares, and the wise from the foolish virgins:” All this will happen just as he promised in his own Blood Covenant—sealed with His Own Blood. Thankfully, we can perfectly predict our exact destination with a little diligence in our own personal investigation into the conditions of acceptance.

Now, **We can know for certain:** if we are going to be a chosen a marriage partner at the supper of the Lamb. If we do not care to know, or choose to ignore the conditions of the marriage contract, then that's a pretty good sign we won't be chosen. Why? Because we won't know the conditions, nor will we prepare ourselves to meet them.

If I invite a homeless person to stay in my home, eat at my table, shower and bath in my facilities, and I give him healthy food to eat, new and costly white and clean, pure and holy clothes to wear, but I find out later, No. He doesn't want my food, nor to wear my new clothes, but he wants to bring in his baggage full of rotten foul smelling meat, rotten diseased, lice and flea infested bag of clothes, and he comes to my table foul smelling, sickly, drunk, and abusive. What should be my course of action? How should I receive such a person? How do you think the Father would handle such a person?

Matthew 22:11-14 (KJV) 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there **a man which had not on a wedding garment:** 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 **For many are called, but few are chosen.**

If sinners were allowed to bring their sin (their foul diseased baggage) into heaven, heaven would no longer be heaven. Those who choose to continue in their sin, and choose to dishonor the commandments of Yahweh; and choose to disrespect the commandments of Jesus; and to disregard **the Blood Covenant of God**—they will never be accepted into the kingdom of heaven, because they have dishonored and despised the King.

But those who seek him with a true heart, a pure mind, will literally want to be free from their sin, and come to God by the standards he has created for them—those people shall find God—and will be with him forever. For that is what is at stake.

This life we are living will be over in a flash. How does 70 years compare to eternity? That's like one drop in the Pacific Ocean an almost impossible comparison, but that's what's at stake—when you begin to understand that your future is bigger than the Pacific Ocean you will begin to make your decisions accordingly.

Where we will spend Eternity. We must choose:

- **Eternity without God** (with all our garbage), or
- **Eternity with God** (without all our garbage).

The choice is ours.

**“Not every one ...**  
*shall enter into the kingdom of heaven;*  
**but he [only] that**  
**Doeth the will of my Father ...**  
 Matthew 7:21

If we truly want to see God, it's important we follow the plan God has laid out for us. Following His plan, His way, trusting in His wisdom and instruction in order to do His will from his perspective: That is the Mission He has given to us. Whether we choose to learn it, do it, love it, and serve Him with our whole heart in the midst it, that will be our decision.

## 26. Four Necessary Steps to Know the Father

Thus we are confronted by a 4 step Required Prophetic Pattern:

1. To **Seek God** ... in order:
2. To **Know God and to Know His Will** ... in order:
3. To **Do God's Will** ... in order:
4. To Become a **Fully Participating, Heavenly Fruitful, "Born Again," Child of Our Father** in Heaven.

The father is looking for true worshipers who will worship the Father and the Son in Spirit and in Truth:

John 4:21-24 (KJV) Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for **Salvation is of the Jews**. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the **true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him**. 24 God is a Spirit: and **they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth**.

By following God's **four step prophetic pattern**, we gain valuable firsthand personal experiences in the kingdom of heaven. Such experiences are personal in nature (learned in the school of hard knocks—in obedience, doing the will of the Father).

Through this intimate and personal connection, we enter into **His Heavenly Eternal Covenant Relationship**. That is in fact, what saves us. Not our own good works. Not our biblical doctrines. Not our denom-i-national (denominational religious) traditions.

One thing and one thing only saves us from the Wrath of God, and the Wrath of the Lamb—a powerful, personal, and productive (fruitful) relationship with God Most High. One that is real. One that is genuine. One that is based on doing the Will of the Father, out of the obedient heart developed through a personal relationship, and a personal revelation of God, being “born again” through the word of God.

What are the internal and external proofs of having such a personal relationship with God? First and foremost: we desire to honor God's word, and God's will above all else. This is how we know we are loving Jesus and keeping his commandments.

John 7:16-19 (KJV) 16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. 17 **If any man will do his will**, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself. 18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

As you can clearly see once again, **“Doing the Will of God”** is the fundamental essential proof that a man is following God, and will be invited to join God, and love, serve, and live with Him forever, even as God has promised to love, serve, forgive, and live with him forever.

To be honest, I don't see how a man or a woman could enter into the kingdom of God without following these four steps (seek, know, do, and live).

If we try to skip one or more of the steps, or replace one or more of the steps, with false doctrines or fake rituals, then we break the prophetic pattern outlined in Scripture, and we get into the danger of going our own way—which will inevitably lead us down the broad road that will lead us to to distraction, and eventually destruction—far away from knowing God and doing God's will.

The Division between those who have a Heavenly Covenant Relationship and those who do not—are like night and day.

What I find quite strange is that so many people pretend that they want to know God, and claim that God loves them, and knows their heart, but they don't demonstrate that they have chosen to: seek, know, do, and live by any of God's Eternal and Unchangeable Commandments.

I believe that is one reason, why God has clearly stated and given us so much evidence and so many proofs explaining and instructing us exactly what he requires of us, so that we will not be deceived.

And yet, the majority of people seem to have no real time, no real investment to learn for themselves personally, and learn from doing God's Will, what exactly it is that He wants us to know and do. And therefore, they self disqualify themselves.

It is no wonder that God has already planned and told us that He will be separately the sheep from the goats, and the true shepherds with pure hearts, from the selfish shepherds with worldly hearts.

He is going to separate the Wheat from the Tares. The fruitful plants from the fruitless plants—which will be burned in the furnace.

The Truth be known, there are dramatic differences that separate ***“the haves”*** from ***“the haves nots”*** as they are clearly laid out in the prophetic patterns recorded in Matthew 25, (in the Wise foolish & virgins prophecy; as well as, the sheep and the goats prophecy—which are basically further extensions of the two sons prophecy). These teachings of Jesus further detail the differences, outline the conditions, and explain the final destinations between the two sons (and the groups that follow them).

**Side Note:** When someone says they care about something, but don't know even the basic principles about the things they claim to know and care about, we would call such a person, “a poser” (a person who acts in an affected manner in order to impress others). In biblical terms, we would call them a hypocrite.

When a person clearly shows by their actions, that they do not care about seeking God's Will, knowing God's Will, in order to Do God's Will, and as a result, continuously live in God's Will, then such a person will be identified as one who would be outside of the Kingdom of God.

Now, and without a dramatic change, that condition is predictably a permanent one.

The problem is many people equate doing God's will as: 1) saying the sinner's prayer, 2) going to church, 3) paying tithes, and 4) helping the poor. None of these things in themselves are necessarily good or bad, but these outward acts, do replace God's Eternal Internal Commandments, which we are required to do, and not neglect, if we want to spend eternity in His Presence

## 27. The Missing Ingredient

Earlier we looked at **the need to seek God with all your heart**. Many times in the scriptures, we see individuals coming to God and seeking him with all their heart. There is a key element involved in this process. That key element is often the driving force behind the desire and need to seek God with all their heart.

**What is that key element?** What is that missing ingredient in those who seek God **half-heartedly**?

What is that driving force that causes men and women to seek God with all their heart?

There's a certain circumstance that changes a person's perspective. It affects his emotions, and mental attitude, and assists a man (or woman) to draw near to God, causing such a one to seek God with all their heart.

That key element can be called DESPERATION.

Let's look at a real life circumstance that turned a casual half hearted observer, into a real life whole hearted seeker, due to there being a fervent need present in their life, that caused her to be desperate for God.

**The Bleeding Woman** <sup>50</sup>: She was desperate. She needed help. She had spent all the money she had on doctors and only got worse, that is until she met Jesus. But she needed to overcome a number of mountainous social, religious, and spiritual obstacles. Because due to her issue of menstrual bleeding she was unclean, and anyone who touched her (or whom she touched) would also become unclean. And there are strict rules and heavy consequences for being unclean in open public Jewish society. So in a very real sense, this woman put herself at risk to seek Jesus. Putting her present and future social status at risk, she risked more than just rejection, but even punishment.

I believe that might be one of the reasons Jesus stopped in his tracks, and asked **"Who touched me?"** That was not for his own benefit, but for the benefit of the Woman. In essence, Jesus wanted to fully legitimize the Woman's Faith, Actions, Choices and Healing. Jesus chose to publicly honor, bless, and sanctify this Woman's Faith and Actions. He chose to elevate her status in the community, and imprinted her story in the Word of God to be a blessing and lesson, for billions of people to hear, study, and learn from.

**Can you see the Desperation** recorded in the testimony above? The woman was desperate, and Jesus met her in the midst of her Desperation. The woman's life circumstances caused her Desperation. She had the missing ingredient, that many others lack. Like, for example, the rich young ruler. He came to Jesus, but he lacked desperation. He had no driving force, nor any specific sense of immediate need to cause him to seek God with ALL his heart. There was no driving factor, no sense of immediacy. He no felt need to be transformed, and therefore, he wasn't.

Here is a case of a man and a woman fulfilling the Prophecy, that the ***First shall be last, and the last shall be first.***

**The Rich Young Ruler who had it all**, He was clearly seen as an Apex citizen, one who would receive a seat at the first table in a marriage party, or one of the first seats of honor in a synagogue. He was first in societal position, and first in economic status, religious reputation, etc. Therefore, he had no need for desperation. He had no natural driving force to draw him in desperation to seek Jesus, that caused him to seek God with all his heart.

51

**Not so the Woman**. She was not an Apex citizen in the social order. She would likely be the last person to be given the seat of honor at the head of the table. And yet, in the values of the Kingdom of Heaven, she was placed head and tails above the rich young ruler. Her faith had made her well, and filled her with joy; and she became rich in the kingdom of heaven. Where as the rich young ruler's faith made him poor, and he walked away from Jesus **sad**: thus fulfilling the Prophecy—***"the first shall be last and the last shall be first."***

Desperation is what made the difference between the woman's faith and the man's.

**Des·per·a·tion** noun: a state of despair, “the feeling that you have when you are in such a bad situation that you are willing to take risks in order to change it”

That may not be the best word we could use to describe the missing element, but it does serve its purpose for the moment.

There are hundreds of people who came to Jesus due to their desperate life circumstances: Jairus, the leader of the synagogue whose daughter was dying; The man with the demon possessed son, who was being thrown into the fire and into the water by the demons; Mary Magdalene from whom Jesus cast out seven demons and their demonic strongholds; The Samaritan leper who returned and gave thanks to Jesus; the man born blind who was cast out of the synagogue; the Gadarene demoniac that had a legion of demons in him. Many of these who were considered the Bottom of the Barrel in their society, but were crowned by Jesus and chosen as **the Last who became the First.**

These all repented of their sins, repented of their unbelief, repented of their own humanistic mindsets, and the traditions of Men, to Come to Know Jesus Personally, and to trust Jesus Intimately. Such is the path to loving him with all your heart mind soul and strength. And that is the salvation Jesus came to bring into the world.<sup>52</sup>

What did all these lowlifes in Jewish society have in Common? They had the missing element. They were desperate enough to seek God with all their heart, and as God has promised, those who seek him with with all their heart will find him.

## 28. The Last become First (Chart)

There is a strong temptation to dive into all the biblical stories that display: ***The Last becoming the First—and there are 100's to choose from that portray strong characteristics regarding the two sons prophecy, but I will abstain from that temptation.*** One thing is for certain, you can quickly see the golden and rust colored threads of the Two Son's Prophecy being woven throughout the tapestry of Scripture—in both the Old Testament and the New, starting with the testimony of Cain and Abel.

As it turns out, ***Abel, was the first son to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.*** Even though he was the second born son of Adam and Eve, he was the first son to be persecuted and ultimately martyred [murdered] for his faith and his personal and intimate relationship with God. Abel was the first Son to enter the kingdom of God, Abel, was hated by his first born brother, due to a spirit of jealousy, and a fake religious and murderous spirit in Cain.

The one son who repents of his sins (and serves God, according to God's commands, and offers an acceptable sacrifice onto God), is constantly and consistently being persecuted by the other son (who pretends to serve God but doesn't repent of his sins, nor offer a sacrifice that God will accept).

There is an invisible war being played out between these two sons, and the ones they are serving. When men choose to kill other men, rape their women, steal their property, and torture their children unprovoked, it makes no sense in the natural world. But when you realize that certain men are being directed and driven by demons that are devoted to the destruction of God's children, then such actions still make no common sense—but at least now we can point to a cosmic reason. Without the demonic world going berserk and doing incredibly evil things, there is no reason for such wickedness. But with the understanding that Satan hates God, and is devoted to harming God's children, because God is too strong opponent for him (two attacked directly), and he is a coward by nature, then, at least we have an explanation of why so much evil exists in the world.

What we need to get our minds around, is that God has made himself available to bring healing, protection, and understanding to all who will call upon his name in Spirit and Truth, and he is devoted to bringing them into his eternal kingdom, where they will never suffer pain, persecutions, lies, condemnations, betrayals, sickness, diseases, or even death ever again. And when we understand that this life is only a flash in the pan, compared to the one to come, and that even in the midst of our greatest trials, they are only light and momentary afflictions, compared to the great and awesome glorious gifts and treasures reserve for us in heaven—the warnings and promises of God begin to take on eternal meanings, and help us be guided through the darkest of nights.

As we study the patterns revealed in the two sons prophecy, they become crystal clear, and help us make sense of a lot of nonsensical evil.

Let it be said here: That many people stumble over the fact that there is so much evil in the world. They often want to blame God for it, and claim He is the root cause of it. That being said, we will all struggle with the subject at some point in our lives, but the only place that we will find satisfying answers, and the genuine deep understandings that empower us to deal with the evil in the world, is from the Word of God.

There are many revelatory Bible passages that portray specific aspects of the Two Sons prophetic patterns.

These Bible stories unlock many different insights, and help us understand ourselves better, and comprehend the conflicts, and the spiritual world that daily affects our lives.

The deeper we go into God's Word, the greater the revelation we will receive, the sharper our understanding will become, and the more capable we will be to overcome our enemy. And ultimately, the more equipped, we will be, to make disciples who are trained to destroy the works of the enemy.

Admittedly, this subject of the two sons prophecy and their prophetic patterns that are woven throughout the word of God, is far too big a subject to handle in any one book. We will only be able to scratch the surface, and highlight some major points, to assist others, and hopefully encourage them to do their own study on this subject.

Once you crack the code, and see how God's amazing prophetic patterns affect all the major players in the Bible and expose different aspects of their relationships with others, you will then also be able to see such relationships and prophetic patterns happening in the lives of precious people all around you—and be better equipped to serve them during their times of crisis, who will have need of God's prophetic patterns of understanding.

We will be referencing several conflicts that display the two sons prophecy from the list below, but we will have no way to be able to thoroughly cover and explore all of them. Therefore, I encourage every believer, to do his own study, and keep his own notes in order to reference them, and share them with others. Here is a short list you can use to get started.

I particularly encourage you to study and meditate upon the fact that Moses initially said, “No” to God, essentially saying, like the first son **“No, I will not go and work in your vineyard today. Please send someone else.”** But later he repented, and did the Will of God, just as God commanded him. Where as Aaron, his older brother, basically said, **“I will do the will of God,”** but later, Aaron created a Golden Calf, and proclaimed to Israel, “this is your God,” obviously dishonoring God, and rejecting the word of God for his life. And simultaneously, causing Israel to greatly sin against the Lord, and come underneath the judgment of God. But thankfully, Moses prayed for Aaron, and God forgave him and continued to use Aaron until the day he died.

	<b>THE LAST BECOMING THE FIRST</b>		<b>THE FIRST BECOMING THE LAST</b>	<b>SCRIPTURE REFERENCES (CHAPTERS)</b>
1	Abel	vs	Cain	Genesis 4
2	Isaac	vs	Ishmael	Genesis 21
3	Jacob	vs	Esau	Genesis 25
4	Joseph	vs	His brothers	Genesis 37
5	Perez (Pharez)		Er	Genesis 38
6	Moses	vs	Aaron	Numbers 12
7	Moses	vs	Pharaoh (Sorcerers of king Pharaoh)	Exodus 7
8	Aaron's Younger sons Eleazar and Ithamar	vs	Aaron's older sons Nadab and Abihu	Leviticus 10; Numbers 3 & 26
9	King David	vs	King Saul	1 Samuel 15
10	King Jehoshaphat	vs	The kings of Moab, Ammon. And Mount Seir/Edom (Esau)	2 Chronicles 20
11	Daniel	vs	Babylonian Wisemen	Daniel 6
12	The prodigal son	vs	The older son	Luke 15
13	Jesus	vs	The Sanhedrin	Matthew 26
14	The prostitutes, drunkards, taxpayers, & sinners	vs	The Pharisees, Sadducees, Sanhedrin, & religious zealots	Matthew 21
15	Stephen	vs	Jews from Cyprus/Alexandria	Acts 6-8
16	Paul	vs	The Circumcision Party	Acts 17

	<b>THE LAST BECOMING THE FIRST</b>		<b>THE FIRST BECOMING THE LAST</b>	<b>SCRIPTURE REFERENCES (CHAPTERS)</b>
16	The sheep	vs	The goats	Matthew 25
17	Wise virgins	vs	Foolish virgins	Matthew 25
18	The wheat	vs	The tares	Matthew 13
19	House built on rock	vs	House built on sand	Matthew 7
20	The narrow road	vs	The wide road	Matthew 7
21	Trees bearing good fruit	vs	Trees bearing bad fruit	Matthew 7 & 12
22	Vine branch bearing Much good fruit	vs	Vine branch withered Dying, bearing no good fruit	John 15 John 15
23	Church Disciples at Smyrna	vs	Jewish and gentile persecutors	Revelation 2
24	Those who didn't have a high opinion of themselves	vs	Church at Laodicea [Those who had a high opinion of themselves, and of their church and their faith]	Revelation 3

The above list Chronicles just a few of the major figures in the Bible who were in conflict—and just some of the parables that relate to them. These relationships resemble certain aspects of the two sons prophecy. Some were unjustly persecuted for their relationship with God—for clearly doing the will of the Father. Others were in conflict just for being his child. The first 7 stand out literally as blood brothers from the same father. They all stand out as eternal examples throughout the ages as: 1) warnings; 2) promises; and 3) predictive prophecy to teach us the Ways of God, the Wisdom of God, and the Will of God—these messages help us to establish our of faith in God more deeply, versus putting our faith in man.

The root take away, we must grab a hold of is this: Each and everyone of us has a choice to make, will we become the son who does the Will of God, or will we become the one who does not do the Will of God? Which son are you, currently? Like Aaron, you could be the son that needs correction, and the influence of a Moses in your life, to bring you back onto the path of repentance and faith in God.

We could chronicle many testimonies of men and women who were despised by the religious authorities, and some of them were greatly and deliberately persecuted, lied about, put into prison, and ultimately murdered for their faith in Christ:

- **Peter imprisoned for healing a cripple man—(Acts 3, 4)**
- **All the Apostles—before the Sanhedrin (Acts 5:41)**
- **Stephen, the First Martyr, (Acts 6-9)**
- **Paul, the Apostle—who endorsed Stephen’s Stoning (Acts 9—to the End, and Epistles)**
- **The Samaritan Woman at the Well—a despised woman adulterer (John 4)**
- **The woman caught in adultery (John 8)**
- **The Gadarene Demoniac (Mark 5)**
- **Zacchaeus—a despised Jewish tax collector (Luke 19)**
- **The Faith Filled Centurion—a despised Roman soldier (Matthew 8, 27)**

**And there are hundreds like them, that portray strong elements of the two sons prophecy. Where both men and women were persecuted for their faith in Christ by religious leaders. As you read them you will see the Two Sons in Conflict, the one doing the will of the Father, the other only pretending to do His Will.**

Let's end this section with the scripture, that both elevates the poor, and the respects the repentant, but actually demotes the rich, the famous, and the religious, that look down on the poor. Check this out, and you will see how this will tie back into the Two Sons Prophecy:

Matthew 21:30-32 (KJV) And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, ***I go, sir: and went not.*** 31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first.

[Then] Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the **publicans** [despised tax collectors] and the **harlots** [despised hookers/prostitutes] **Go into the kingdom of God before you.** 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him [this means clearly that **they repented** of their sins]: and ye, when ye had seen it, **repented not afterward**, that ye might **believe him.** <sup>53</sup>

[in other words, repentance is the biblical preliminary condition that must happen before a person can claim to have faith and belief in Christ. Can you see the strong division between those who have repented of their sins, and those who have not, but are still trying to proclaim themselves as righteous before God?]

Here Jesus is pointing out, that the lowest of the low in Jewish society were coming to God, desperate in their need, seeking God and His Kingdom with their whole heart, being transformed from the inside out—from wretched sinners, to become holy men and women of God, redeemed by the Blood of the Lamb. ***These were clearly the Last.*** But the self satisfied, the religious, the self reliant, and self sufficient Jews and Gentiles all missed the boat, and ***disqualified themselves for entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven***, for they refused to humble themselves and repent, like the Camel not wanting to go through the eye of a needle. Why? Because they preferred their own will to the Will of the Father.

For future personal Study, may I suggest: ***The Story of the Prodigal Son—Luke 15.*** Please note: it is not a parable, but an actual true story that really happened—that teaches another powerful lesson about the last becoming the first, and the first becoming the last. And it is central to the teaching and wisdom of the two sons prophecy. “And he said, ***A certain man had two sons...***” Luke 15:11 (KJV) **Make a note:** Whenever Jesus prefaces a message with “**A certain Man**” he is telling a story that really happened.

**Next up:** In order to grow in a fellowship where people are seeking God with all their heart, mind, soul, strength and money, we need to be discerning, and we need to be specific about what God is ordaining, and what God is rejecting. Just as God has blocked the door to many self satisfied, self reliant, self important people, that have never become desperate in their own pursuit of seeking of God, so God also blocks the door to many churches and ministers, and leaders, who walk in the same attitudes of the world, and in the teachings of the traditions of men, who have not sought God, nor have never become desperate to do God's will, and wouldn't know how to teach others to become desperate, because they know nothing of the sort.

## 29. How do we know when a ministry is from God?

**Hint:** Just because a building has a steeple, or is called a church, doesn't mean the people are being trained, and equipped, and dedicated to doing the Will of the Father, and Worshipping Him in Spirit and in Truth. If the minister and the congregation are into modern fashions, and have not repented of their sins, that's a pretty strong tell tale sign, such a work (or ministry) is not from God, nor rooted and grounded in the Kingdom of God.

So far we have already established: 1) That a man who seeks God with his whole heart will be found by God, and 2) that great and glorious transformations will take place in his Life while he is growing and maturing in doing the Will of the Father in His Life, and 3) That the missing ingredient in many half hearted seekers of the Kingdom of God is the fact that they are not yet desperate, they have not been compelled to go out and do the Work of God, they have no driving need to fully, completely, and whole heartedly serve God, in order to become eternally linked to God's Kingdom.

Now, we need to mention that **God often allows trials**, tribulations, sicknesses, accidents, natural disasters, and the severe consequences of sin, to enter into a persons life that will cause them to be desperate for God.

That is basically what the Prodigal Son story is all about. Through times of testing, trials, and tribulation, the younger son, realizes his own depravity and his own shallow lifestyle choices—didn't bring the promise of fulfillment that he had wanted. It is in the midst of his darkest life circumstances that he remembers the loving gracious humility of his Father, and determines to return to his father's house, after experiencing the luxuries and parties of the world. In biblical language, he repents of his sins, returns to his father, and submits to doing the will of the Father going forward.

This is another story of the **the Last becoming the First**, and the First—last.

So how does all this translate into a person's church fellowship experience. What happens when someone who is **Last in the kingdom of God** is actually leading the Church Fellowship—Is such a fellowship in trouble?

What happens when the person leading the Bible Study, the Worship Team, the Youth Group, the Young Adult Fellowship, or the entire church himself is not desperate for God? Has not fully repented of his sins? Has not fully submit himself to the work of the kingdom? Is not seeking to do the Will of the Father? What if the bulk of the church leadership is not desperate for God—and is in no way seeking to do the will of the Father first and foremost in their lives, but instead they all have plans of their own—to further their influence, prosperity, popularity, and make a name for themselves? Instead, they all have agendas to gain their own benefits and their own piece of the religious pie—like many of the religious rulers of Jesus's day, Moses' Day, King David's Day, and all the days of the Popes? When you look for them you will see the finger prints of the second son all throughout history.

So why are so many of societies leaders not trained in doing the will of the Father? The first and most obvious answer to that question is: they don't want to be. In fact, if the majority of them would read this treatise on “The Two Sons Prophecy” they would choose to burn it, rather than change and obey it. They would predictably ridicule it, find all kinds of theologic ways to refute it, and bury the message contained herein.

Now the question becomes: Would you or should you follow their leadership and choose to continue to walk in their spiritual example and worldly lifestyle?

That basically raises the question, how many of those who began reading this treatise, are still reading it now?

I predict, that the majority who started to read this have since desisted. I predict that there are basically two kinds of readers: those of the first son group are somewhat rejoicing and gaining confidence that many of the things they felt and were concerned about are in fact real problems that need to be addressed. And there are the second son readers, that may feel all this talk about two sons is a load of crap, and not worthy of their time.

### 30. Is Your Church run like a Spiritual Family or a Business?

When the Leadership of Your Spiritual Family is not seeking God with their Whole Heart? How will that affect the quality, nature, and character of the fellowship? To be honest it will make it, or it break it.

Many church leaders have never been disciplined in the Blueprint of Heaven. They don't know, nor discern even the basic elements, nor pursue, nor follow the foundational requirements and heavenly Commandments of the gospel of the Kingdom of God. So how can they build God's Church, God's Way, with God's passion, and by God's grace? The truth is they cannot. And the modern day church is the result of that.

*[One primary downfall of in the American Church is the dirty little secret made with the government —the 501c3 Church. <sup>54]</sup>*

If men have been trained by men, to follow men, they predictably will not be desperate for God. They will rely on the wisdom and direction of men. They will reproduce the ministry of men, and put at risk 100's, if not millions of souls that will be infected by a false lukewarm religion based on false humanistic leadership, teaching a false salvation, that is not desperate for God. There you have the difference between those who seek God with their whole heart, versus Half-hearted seekers. (Which is also the difference between the Two Sons.)

“My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. **If any man will do His Will [the Father's Will]**, he shall know of the doctrine *[I teach]*, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

He that speaketh of himself **seeketh his own glory [vainglory, self exaltation, etc. ]**: but

**He that seeketh his glory that sent him**

*[in other words, He will seek God's glory and God's exaltation]*  
the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.”

John 7:16-18 (KJV)

So the man speaking on his own behalf, will be basically **full of himself**—which accurately describes the bulk of many church ministries. They have their name on the church, the letter head, the website(s), the church pamphlets, and his face is often plastered all over their church literature and advertising as well.

Does that follow the pattern of Jesus and His Apostles? Is that how Jesus taught his disciples to market their ministry, through modern advertising—and media slots?

Above, we can see, the difference between: A) a man speaking on **his own behalf**, and B) a man speaking on **behalf of the one who sent him**. On the surface, it may seem that both men are sharing much the same message. But ... Below the surface, at the **“Root of the Tree”** the two could not be more different. At root you can see two different motives. One is based on serving oneself—Seeking personal glory. The other is 100% based on serving others—seeking the glory of the One who sent him. Seeking God's Glory = Serving others + Doing God's Will. (The Fruit of the Tree is not for the Tree.)

**What does it mean to serve others?** I like the example of **The Apple Tree** (or if you're allergic to apples, think of an almond or the Mango tree, whatever is your favorite).

**What do all fruit trees have in common?** Simple. They produce fruit. Mark this down. The fruit they produce is not for themselves, it is for others. Not one of fruit trees produces fruit for himself. So it is in the kingdom of God. The servant of God, that is desperate to do the will of God, is seeking to honor the one who sent him, producing fruit for others to eat. The good fruit tree does not want to eat its own fruit, nor hoard its own fruit.

Just the opposite: it desires to freely give away its fruit to others. And it's Joy is in the giving, not in the withholding of giving. And the reason for bearing fruit is always to give it all away, it holds nothing back for itself. So also are those who walk in the will for Father. They have no reason to hold back. As Jesus said they have freely received, therefore they are blessed to be able to freely give—not asking for anything in return.

Modern pastors are frequently taught how to run their churches on a business model, that is rooted and based in making money, earning wages for services rendered, etc. Here's the problem, the basis for making decisions and setting up motivations for people to participate in the church—is money. When money is the root motivation: what will be the continual influence upon the church? What yeast is mixing into the whole dump of dough?

We know God has said that money is at the root of all evil. So why would someone choose to run a Church that is ordained to bring All Glory to the Father, but motivating the people to do it for money? Many big pastors use Nepotism to keep the family in the Church? Why use the foundation of money, the root of all evil, in the church?

This is far from the model of Christ. Modern pastors and churches often hire famous speakers and pay large sums to have them come into their communities with the primary purpose of increasing their Church membership roles, and to fill their church coffers (Bank accounts). Did they learn this from Jesus?

Many ministers are tempted to eat the fruit of the ministry for themselves. Like Judas, many hoard the blessings of the ministry to spend it on themselves pilfering the money bag, to pay for their lavish lifestyles. None of these people follow the pattern of Christ. Nor do they produce the fruits of the ministry of the apostles. It only stands to reason that they cannot create, nor lead others to become true disciples of Christ, because they have never become true disciples themselves. God has given strict warnings to His people about following false shepherds greedy for gain.

**Did Christ give us such a prophetic pattern to follow?** Did any of the apostles give us such a model to follow?

Such are the two natures separating those seeking the kingdom of heaven, and those following after the traditions of man—who are seeking the rewards of men. **Which one should we seek?**

**A true messenger from God must speak God's Word from God's perspective.** He must communicate the **warnings of God**. He must make real, the **eternal consequences** of accepting, or rejecting our responsibility to do the will of the Father. He must **accurately apply these consequences** to himself and his audience. That is his duty to do the will of the father who sent him. This is the job description of the First Son, in the Two Sons Prophecy.

**Side Note:** Going to work in **the vineyard** of the father, is a metaphor for going to work in the kingdom of God. Doing the work of the kingdom. Throughout scripture “the Vineyard” is a symbol, and a spiritual metaphor for **“the people of Israel.”** Therefore going to work in the Vineyard to plant, water, nurture, and harvest the fruit of God's kingdom is doing the work of the ministry. Preparing the souls of men to come into heaven in the great **Vineyard Harvest of God**. Professionally trained men try to do this for a fee. But those who are disciples in Christ are required to do it freely. Take note of the difference between Paul the apostle, and the super apostles in the church of Corinth. The Super apostles despised Paul just as Cain despised Abel, and the Pharisees despised Jesus, and the Greek speaking Jews despise Stephen, and the very first martyr, for Christ.

In essence we can see that Jesus is referring to the first son, as one called to do the work at the kingdom, becoming a messenger of God.

- A. The first job description of the messenger of God is to **make sure** his people **know their transgressions**, know their sins, know their idolatry, know their false human religious traditions, and know and thoroughly identify all things that will keep a soul out of the kingdom of heaven. <sup>55—56 — 57</sup>
- B. The second job description of the messenger of God, is to teach his congregation how to **overcome their sins** by entering into an **eternal progressively transforming supernatural covenant relationship** with the living God. The kind of relationship that **“Finds God”** where that the man becomes a totally **“new man”** having put to death the “old man” by having turned away from the old life, and the old ways of the old dead man, which was in rebellion to God. <sup>58 — 59— 60 — 61 — 62 — 63 — 64</sup>

- C. Once the messenger of God has accomplished the first two job descriptions, from that day forward, the third job description of the messenger of God is to raise up, and train disciples to go out, and faithfully perform these three job descriptions—in order to extend the kingdom of heaven to the farthest parts of the earth.

The First Son will always seek to become good Leaven, that Leavens the whole lump of dough— that fills each and every person in his community to the saturation point with the message: **“Repent and Believe for the Kingdom of Heaven is at Hand”**, so that the entire community becomes infected by the word of God, to such a precious degree that **God's warnings, God's promises, God's righteousness, God's victory, God's holiness, and God's forgiveness will overflow the cup, and will spread unto everyone and his community, and spill over into the next Community nearby.** Like in the Day of the Second Great Awakening. <sup>65</sup>

Thankfully, we have a perfectly good model to follow, recorded by God for us in the Book of Acts, and also in the whole of the New Testament. But this commandment, to Speak God's Word from God' Perspective, for God's Purposes is nothing new. In fact, it is an old commandment. Many ancient men of God, called the prophets, have carried this yoke for millenniums. Only since Jesus, God has called all of His chosen people, to be filled with the Spirit, and to become witnesses, to become vessels of carrying His message and following His voice [See Matthew 11:11], just as He called the prophets of old.

**Ezekiel 3:17-22 (KJV)** 7 Son of man, **I have made thee a watchman** unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and **give them warning from me.** 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, **to save his life;** the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 19 Yet **if thou warn the wicked,** and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but **thou hast delivered thy soul.** 20 Again, **When a righteous man doth turn** from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, **he shall die:** because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 21 Nevertheless **if thou warn the righteous man,** that the righteous **sin not,** and he doth **not sin, he shall surely live,** because **he is warned;** also thou hast delivered thy soul. 22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. <sup>66,67, 68, 69</sup>

As such every minister, and every believer, will be held accountable before God, and before man, to prepare his people to be safe from the **Wrath of God,** and the **Wrath of the Lamb—if they fail to do this not only will the sheep perish, but their blood will be required at the hand of the preacher.** The servant/Disciple of God is commissioned by God to prepare his People for the most important day in their existence—the Day of Judgment.

The more accurately and faithfully a minister shall do this, he will bless himself and his congregation. The less accurately and less fervently, and less desperately, he does this work, the greater the loss, the greater the destruction that will result, from his lack of a fervent and disciplined soul and spirit to bring his people out of darkness into the light.

**Mark this down:** If any individual believer or minister (servant of God) has not prepared himself, nor his congregation for the Day of Judgment, God will require that at the hand of the watchmen.

Also, such a minister is charged with the duty to prepare (train and equip by example and through individual and small group discipleship) his congregation to go out and share this message of **warning and salvation liberally,** placing the emphasis and responsibility upon every person entering into the kingdom **to become a witness,** and to become an active and fully functioning member of the body of Christ. This is doing the will of the Father:

My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. **If any man will do His Will [God, the Father's Will],** he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

He that speaketh of himself **seeketh his own glory:** but

**He that seeketh his glory that sent him**

the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. John 7:16-18 (KJV)

We were designed to want to be ones who speak on His behalf—like Moses (and the first Son). We were created for Adventure with God. To walk in His Authority, To Do His Will, to be the Ones who Represent Him for His Glory, revealing His Power, while Carrying His Message, Doing His Works.

In order to represent him well—we must seek to understand His perspective, to share His warnings, and His promises, and speak from His point of view. And, yes, do his will. We are to be people who represent our master well, who accurately lay out the BluePrint of God, and follow it with all of our heart. And Yes, all of this is a Tall Order, but when we consider the alternatives, it should be a “no brainer.”

Those who speak on their own behalf, do not do the will of the One who sent them—in other words they have made their own agenda. And there is a Great Flood of these people filling the pulpits of churches across the Land—doing their own thing, having departed from the Scriptures pure intention, and heavenly plan. Any church plan that walks away from God's Wisdom, God's Will, and God's Ways—is following a road leading to destruction, and many thereby will follow just such a plan, either ignorantly, or by design.

We know this from the Parable of the Tares in the Wheat— this is predicted to happen, and has been happening for centuries. This is called ***the Great Falling Away***, and this false work will be done, even as God predicted more and more until the Return of Christ. But we in no way should be participants, nor victims in that false work.

Now this will affect us in two ways: Personally, and Corporately. We know that the enemy has entered into the Church, just as the word of God predicted. God has warned us time and again. Now it is up to us to accept the enemy's false fellowship, false salvation, and false ineffective ministry (while the whole body of Christ is being put slumber and to sleep), or to reject it, and then to put our shoulder to the plow, and do the work God has called us to do, every single one of us.

Any human ordained minister or ministry, speaking out of their own humanistic agenda, using the advertising and marketing schemes of this world, and the intrigues of man, the schemes of men, to build up the numbers in their church, using enticing themes, and teaching on niche market topics, that will sell books, create television visitations, and feed the curiosity of their congregations, to tickle the ears of the hearers, but not convict the people of their sins, nor convert them to become whole hearted and desperate seekers and followers of Christ—is not a ministry ordained by God.

Many churches, and many ministries are following the agendas of this world to draw people into their ministries, following humanistic patterns of market research, and man-made teachings of prosperity (money motivated), and fake prophecy (false spirits), that are not now, and never will be acceptable in the kingdom of heaven. Such ministers and ministries are an abomination in the Eyes of Heaven, and are called to repent—for they ALL shall be held accountable to the King of Heaven.

For a list of differences between a true Church and a False Church ministry, check out the Chart:

***The Two Churches.*** Link:<https://www.do-you-see-him.com/two-churches-chart/>

## 31. Why do people self-justify their own sins?

In my mind, the sin of self justifying our sin, is a far greater sin, than the act of the original sin itself. Going about the process of deviously trying to legitimize our sin, it is a far greater sin, than simply doing what we know is wrong in the first place.

I dare say, the first scenario is outright rebellion to God, and God's word. But the second sin includes inward, conniving, and building structures of mental, emotional, and spiritual bondage, while making convoluted excuses, in order to continue doing what we know is outright rebellion to God. This is what the second son needed to do in order to continue is his sin, disobey and dishonor, the father's commandment, and ultimately his hatred for the father himself.

In other words, the first sin does not have a lot of forethought behind it. The second sin requires several levels of intense, high level, complex, and complicated thinking, often with religious overtones—which ultimately puts a man firmly in the enemies camp of deception, and creates an environment of dishonor, dissension, division from God's plan, as well as a deep dissatisfaction with God's plan, that creates a hardening of the heart against the Will of God, and the Word of God in the process. In such a state, a man will set himself up for failure—Every time the enemy comes in and tempts him to sin against God.

So what has God given every human being as a tool and a weapon to destroy The Temptations of Satan?

Let's investigate this topic with genuine interest, and a divinely orchestrated mindset that says we can overcome our Sins—Shall We? First, I want to lay down a couple, poignant concepts, and then, after that, lay down some scriptures that will support these unavoidable issues.

1. As I see it, God has given every believer a 100% full proof plan on how to overcome sin. All we have to do is to apply his plan to our lives (His Way) so that even during our intense battle with temptation we can confidently choose not to sin against God.
2. Now ask yourself, could you commit the sin of adultery, or fornication (or any sexual sin) with your parents in the room—knowing that they are watching you? (If you can imagine this, then there are actually some very deep evil patterns of behavior that have been sown into your life—that need to be corrected.)
3. Now ask yourself, could you commit any sin, knowing that God was in the room, watching you carefully and recording your every thought, word, motivation, and action—knowing that it will all be played back on the Day of Judgment—and it will be punished exactly according to What God has already told us?

I submit to you, that if you truly chose to set yourself up with this mindset and perspective, that your parents in are the room, or better yet, that God is in the room, when you are being tempted to do something you know is a sin against God's will, it would literally become next to impossible to sin in a premeditated way against God.

I propose that if you have a proper biblical mindset that has been transformed by the grace of God, and have had that mindset applied strictly to your life, you find it exceptionally hard to be able to sin against God, when you picture God in the room with you during your time of temptation to sin against him.

In other words, I propose that it will be impossible for you (or any normal/average person/follower of God) to sin against God—in His presence. No temptation, no matter how great it is, has the power to overcome the presence, and power, and the fear of God in the presence of God—in any born again believer in Christ. For an example of the Fear of the LORD, see Daniel Chapter 10, or Revelation Chapter one. <sup>70</sup>

Now, if you are continuing to sin against God, while saying, that you love God (and have been “born again” by His Spirit), then you really are not an honest person, and you really have wandered deep into the enemies camp, and learned his ways of self deception, that allow you to sin against God, and to walk in rebellion to his word, and his will, and not be convicted. If you do this in fact, you are in grave danger of becoming the hypocrite that will be cast out into outer darkness on the Day of Judgment, when God has promised to expose your sin in the court rooms of heaven, and judge it accordingly.

Now, I am aware that I have made some bold statements above. And I am aware that many preachers of church tradition, have done **a piss poor job** of presenting the proposal that I am suggesting. Many preachers and teachers have spent more time justifying the reasons for their sin, than condemning the sin itself, and they will have to stand before God, and give an account on the day that matters most.

In other words, they have been coddling sinners in their sins, rather than striking the Fear of God into the Sinner in order to protect and keep the sinner far from his sin. **“The fear of the Lord ... is the beginning of Wisdom.”** (27x repeated in the KJV Bible) <sup>71</sup>

**The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.** <sup>72</sup>

That is why the biblical rule is that **“not many of you should become teachers,”** because teachers will be more strictly judged.” They will be held accountable for every compromised false teaching, that has assisted the people of God to be led astray from the pure, powerful, and potent Word of God, that was designed by God to keep his children out of Sin, and out of Hell. See Ezekiel, chapter 33, concerning “the watchman on the wall.”

Ezekiel 33:7-9 (KJV) 7 So thou, O son of man, **I have set thee a watchman** unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and **warn them from me.** 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; **if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked** from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; **but his blood will I require at thine hand.** 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; **but thou hast delivered thy soul ...**

**As you can see, from Ezekiel 33, the accountability of the teacher is strictly applied to the one who does not warn the people to turn from their sins.** It is a serious business with God. Life and death hang in the balance. Also, judgment versus forgiveness hangs in the balance. **The blood of the wicked, and of the righteous, will be required at the hand of a false teacher.** <sup>73</sup>

It is my perspective that far too many false teachers in modern day pulpits are subverting the word of God on this very subject.

**The net result:** Many modern teachers allow the sinner to remain comfortable in their sin, as a result of the teaching of from the pulpit, rather than the opposite. In simple terms, that means the preacher is not doing his job, to assist the sinner to be delivered from his sin, but is actually doing the opposite, making the sinner to feel safe in his sin—when the sinner is in no way safe in his sin—according to the Word of the Lord.

In other words, a good teacher, instills **“the Fear of the Lord”** into his congregation, and teaches his people how to be delivered from their sin. Whereas a false teacher, instills a sense of acceptance, and creates excuses for those who are walking in their sin, and rebellion against God and his word. Instead of realizing that the sinner is an enemy of God, and in grave danger, they are often told that God loves them **“unconditionally”** just the way they are, and accepts them, even in their sin—thus encouraging the sinner to continue in his sin, and not helping the sinner at all to turn from his sin.

As I see it, this modern church message is the downfall of the modern church. That is the enemy’s plan to create **the great falling away** from God during the last days of the church here on earth. Men will be fully deceived, because they took pleasure in unrighteousness, and will receive a delusion, and **Many** will follow it rather than following God. <sup>74</sup>

Please know, that I understand this subject is extremely offensive to many Christians, pastors, churches, and denominations, because they have trusted their pastors and leaders to teach them the Word of God, and prepare them for the Kingdom of God. But, rather than teaching the Word, many have been teaching the traditions of men, turning a blind eye to sin, judgement, and hell. As such, they have subverted the word of God. Therefore, I ask you to have an open mind, so that you can open enough room in your heart to do your own personal and thorough investigation of this proposal.

The weapons of our warfare are not carnal: But mighty through God to the pulling down of Strongholds.

**As mentioned earlier**, I said that I would throw out some concepts and then lay down some scriptures to overlay, and confirm the concepts I have presented. I am well aware, that several of these concepts fly in the face of many modern teachings in many modern pulpits. But just as a watchman on the wall has a duty to warn the city about the coming disaster, and to warn the people to prepare themselves for it, or perish—so does the modern believer, who is a seeker of truth, have the same responsibility. What good would he be to the Body of Christ, if was told by God to speak the Truth, (which was intended to deliver God's People out of their Sin) yet, he remained silent?

**Answer:** He would be **No Good to the Body of Christ**, and the blood of those he was called to reach would be upon his own head.

So because this is a serious topic, lets put on our best game gear and get serious about addressing it.

**By way of review:** I said God has a 100% proven method to deliver every sinner from his sin, so that there is no excuse for any man to ever be stuck in any sin, ever again. Such sins seek to drag sinners back into the enemies camp, into the enemies clutches, so that such a man will suffer in the torments of Hell, reserved for Satan and His demons who will be cast into the Lake of Fire for eternity. If anyone would like to avoid joining Satan in his punishment, then I strongly suggest that such a man pay careful attention to the Word of God that we are about to investigate.

In preparation to stop making excuses for sin, I suggest the following recommendations:

1. Stop making excuses for your sin, even as Satan made excuses for his sin. <sup>75 76</sup>
2. Stop believing that God will coddle you in your sin, that is a lie from Satan's camp. <sup>77</sup>
3. Stop believing that you can be righteous (or acceptable) before God, while continuing to sin. <sup>78</sup>
4. Stop deluding yourself, thinking that somehow your particular sin is somehow acceptable to God. <sup>79</sup>
5. Stop listening to preachers who marginalize sin and the destruction it plays in the life of a believer. <sup>80</sup>
6. Stop believing you cannot be deceived about your own false teaching and false beliefs. <sup>81</sup>
7. Stop ignoring your personal responsibility to Study God's Word to Show yourself Approved. <sup>82</sup>

If God did not want you and I to stop sinning, and to stop being deceived by our own particular sin, why would God say to you:

Galatians 6:7-9 (KJV) 7 **Be not deceived; God is not mocked:** for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh **reap corruption**; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit **reap life everlasting**. 9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

So immediately we have here the commission and commandment from God to stop be deceived, and to stop mocking God in our own deception, and to realize that our sin will cause us to reap corruption. Just from one such a scripture we should be able forge a brand new mindset about our own particular sin. Is it worth going to Hell for?

If the answer is: NO! Then we can begin to build upon a proper foundation of motivation, in order to stop mocking God and His Word. This is something the first son did. After evaluating the long term consequences of his sin, he repented and did the will of His Father. Not so—the second son. He did not consider the long term consequences of his sin against his father, and therefore did not repent from his sin.

The same decision the first son made can also be applied to our accounting. We can follow the pattern of prophecy of the first son in our **Moment of Truth**, or we can follow the path of the second son. The choice is completely up to us to make according to our own free will, and our own planning for our future.

## 32. How do I to stop doing any sin? (Part A—100% guaranteed)

We will not stop sinning against God, until we have in our own possession—1) The Fear of The LORD, and 2) we begin to see our lives from God's eternal's perspective. Until we begin to see that God is with us, and He is connected to everything we think, say, and do—we will continue to sin in our own ignorance, arrogance, and continue to walk our natural rebellion to his kingdom—that is only natural. But are we called to live only natural lives, not supernatural? And we must realize that God is not only with us, but He is also in us, even in our bodies, if we have, indeed received the spirit of God, just as Jesus promised we would.<sup>83</sup>

John 14:15-17 (KJV) 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16 And I will pray the Father, and **he shall give you another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; 17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; **for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.**

Therefore, if you and I are truly abiding in Christ, and Christ is truly abiding in us, it will be next to impossible to sin against God. That is, if we have become true worshipers of God, we worship him, according to the spirit and the truth.

John 4:21-24 (KJV) Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, **when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.** 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him **must worship him** in spirit and in truth.

Know, if these things be so for us, we will, indeed need to be transformed in our inner most man, and become new creatures in the kingdom of heaven, bearing the very likeness and image of God in our lives. As such, we will need to make some important and dramatic changes in our lives, in order to have them line up with the very character and nature of God, being expressed through us to the world, as we become his witnesses, and we become fully engaged in sharing his message—which is clearly the will of the father, and the work of the Vineyard, also known as the kingdom of God.

- A. We need to see God's timeline, and all our relationships from eternity's understanding—as our own.
- B. We need to see Our lives from God's Eternal Perspective, and plan accordingly.
- C. We need to read and trust God's advice explicitly and implicitly.
- D. We need to reject man's advice anytime it conflicts with God's Word.
- E. We need to Believe and Live as God has commanded us.
- F. We need to Walk in the Power, Grace, Truth and Authority of God's Word.
- G. We need to See God in the Room with us during our Times of Temptation.**

Now we must now understand the purpose for our temptation—**from the first son's perspective.**

We must ask and answer the question: **Why am I being tempted?** (Why is God allowing it?)<sup>84</sup>

**When being tempted,** The answer to that question needs to come into the light immediately, and we need to respond to that question confidently without hesitation >=> **"I am be being tempted to prove my Love for God."** For without that proof (that time of proving), sin can abide in the heart, in a deep and hidden form, and not be exposed for what it really is. As such, deception will continue to plague a person, and can become his ultimate downfall. This is exactly what God wants to avoid in every person's life. Therefore, God allows us to be tempted, to expose our evil nature, so that we can offer it up to God, and so it can ultimately be cleansed, and have it removed from our lives for all of eternity.

That, my friend, is the plan of God in a nutshell, and the reason why He allows you to be tempted, by Satan himself, and his demon hordes. (See the book of Job, the alleged, oldest book in the Bible.)

We must realize that when we are indeed being tempted, God is allowing it. God is not tempting us,<sup>85</sup> but He is indeed allowing us to be tempted, and He will also make a way for us to overcome our every temptation, just as Jesus overcame his every temptation—as we choose to abide in Him, staying connected to Him.

1 Corinthians 10:13 (KJV) 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

Once a believer begins to realize the plan, and purpose, and challenge of temptation in his own life, it will be far easier for him to submit to the work of God in his life.

But if a man or woman has a false belief, or a flawed understanding, about the purpose of being tempted, such a one will be widely vulnerable to many misunderstandings, misinterpretations, and a mass of misinformation due to their own fractured understanding as to why God is allowing them to be tempted. They may be tempted to believe God hates them. Or that the Devil loves them. Or that their life is so unfair, and that they are so unjustly and unfairly being abused or rejected, for no apparent reason. Such frail, and faulty, thinking, and believing could lead to disastrous results, both short term and long term.

**Not only is our relationship with God tested**, but so are our relationships with those we love, and those we live with will be tested. Family and parental relationships are constantly being tested. Marriage relationships are consistently under attack and being refined. Idolatry and selfishness are almost always going to be exposed in Work relationships and in long term friendships that are regularly under attack. What is worse, the more you seek to do the Will of God in your Life, the more you will seem to face conflicts that others simply don't seem to be facing. Why is that?

Well, for one thing, those who are going against the flow are swimming upstream, they will need to be stronger, and exert more effort and energy, than those swimming or just floating down stream. That is one particular tell tale sign that you are following in Christ's footsteps, because you are called to go against the flow of this world.<sup>86</sup>

You will regularly be called to confront the lies and false beliefs of those around you and that will put a strain on such relationships—guaranteed. But is the cost—worth the price? You bet. Winning souls, and building eternal friendships in the Kingdom of God, is one of the greatest rewards a man can reap in this life. And that is our goal. The only treasure we will be able to take from this life into the life to come, are those relationships we have built in the Kingdom of God—no money, no fame, no fortune, no false motivation, no false understanding will pass into Heaven from this world.

Now we must remember, just as we are tempted to doubt and hate others, so will they be tempted to do the same towards us. That is all the more reason, to dig our foundations deeply, and rightly place our houses upon the rock that is “in Christ” that will never fail us, leave us, nor forsake us (if we don't forsake him first).

**I am not suggesting:** that a man should look forward to being tempted, or should seek to be tempted, that would be problematic in its own way. But on the other hand, he should not feel condemned, or that his own world is going to fall apart, because his is being tempted. Like Job, other men may well be faced with the decision, to say: ***“The Lord has Given, and the Lord has taken away—Blessed be the Name of the LORD.”***

**Our times of testing are not called to be fun times:** Just like Jesus, when he sweat drops of blood in anguish, in the Garden of Gethsemane. That was no joyful time. But we must consider the magnitude of His decision. All that was lost in the Garden of Eden, was gained back in the Garden of Gethsemane—that very night. Even Jesus' soul underwent a heavy testing. He was being asked to do something, that He clearly did not want to do—***for the benefit of others at the expense of himself.***

And unfortunately, (or fortunately—it depends on which perspective and whose lens you are using to see your own situation: God's or Man's) God calls upon you and me to make specific, and even painful sacrifices, at the expense of our own feelings, financial losses, and loss of social status, and even to go through physical suffering, the same as Christ—All for the benefit of others.

### 33. How do I stop sinning? (Part B)

As the Apostle Paul mentions, **“We are the scum of the Earth”** that is all who follow Jesus, and seek to do the fathers will. At least that is how we shall be treated by many in this worldly anti-christ system that is devoted to doing evil, and blocking the knowledge of God from coming to others.<sup>87</sup>

All that is to say, that once we get our perspective right, and once we can rightly interpret exactly what is happening to us and why, that will go a long way in helping us endure and persevere in time of trials, troubles, testings, tribulations, and temptations.

Sometimes it might be vitally important to know we haven’t done anything wrong. Especially, when we are going through a trial that has been allowed by God to bring about a cleaner heart, a purer mind, a deeper faith, a greater love, a more refined fuller understanding, and a more powerful walk of intimacy and honor in the Ways of God.

To be perfectly blunt, God is in the business of blessing our obedience, especially through our times of testing, but not until after we have endured under the pressure of the temptation. As I can only imagine that Jesus when sweating blood was praying for deliverance, but He had to go through Hell and Back, literally, before he recovered from his trails, and thankfully, he succeeded—because if he didn’t, we all would be lost forever.

Once we get this prophetic pattern, once we see this in the Scriptures, that it will be the same for all who follow Christ, then it will be far easier to endure hardship and persevere in in our trials, knowing that there may be hundreds of people that could be lost forever due to our own laziness and disobedience in our in our disregard to follow in Christ footsteps, because it was the will of God for us to reach them. These are just some thoughts, I believe, that should be weighed by every follower of Christ.

For instance, what will happen when you get to heaven, and your whole life is reviewed before the entire council, and Satan (the prosecuting attorney) is accusing you of every little thing, and big thing, you did wrong against the Throne of Heaven (just as he did) since the day your were born? How can the Father judge you differently from Satan (and not be unjust), if you have not sought out the full protection of Christ? If you have not completely entered into the Blood Covenant of God, and fully fulfilled its conditions, and completely kept its requirements? Satan will know and use that information against you.

What will happen when it is revealed before God, and All His Angels, and All of Creation, that you never rightly entered into the Blood Covenant Agreement? That you never fully repented of your sins? That you never chose to do the Will of the Father—because you were simply too busy with your own agenda? What will happen when it is revealed to you that literally, hundreds, or even thousands of times God desired to open the door for you to reveal His Gospel to you personally, but you chose to reject His Wisdom to learn about His Will and His Ways, but instead chose to use your time selfishly?

So the net result? Instead of pursuing the Will of God, you pursued own selfish agenda, just like the second son, who promised his father, that he would go and work in the Vineyard that day, but then chose to lie his father, and not “go” into the vineyard, and not “do” the will of his father—even though he said he would. What if you followed this prophetic pattern of judgment, instead of God prophetic pattern of obedience, you will find yourself outside the gates of Heaven, outside the Presence of the Father, and you will be condemned for not believing in the Son of God, nor receiving His Promises that could have transformed you life, and made a way for you to fully receive God’s Heavenly Forgiveness, and a complete pardon for your sin.

Now, you can bet money on this. If you choose not to do the will of the Father, you adversary (your prosecuting attorney) will know it beyond a shadow of a doubt and will use that in his court case against you, and you will be **“shit out of luck”** on that day.

Men and women have been sinning against God since before the Days of Noah, and before the Days of Abraham — Before the days of Moses, and before and during the Days of Christ. And the message has not changed. Every person must put the Blood of the Covenant on the Doors (posts and lintels), that comes from the sacrificial lamb,

in order for the Angel of Death (possibly Satan himself, or one of his underlings), to be commanded to “Passover” your house and not kill anyone inside. The blood of the Passover Lamb saved them. Without that Blood they were marked and destined for Death—possibly both physical death (temporarily dead, until the Day of Judgment), and spiritual death (permanently—eternally dead, after the Day of Judgment, a.k.a. the Lake of Fire). The difference between being received into heaven, and being sent into Hell, is one did the will of the father, and the other did not. And we cannot bank on pretending, our adversary will know if we pretended to obey God, but never measured up to the full contractual agreements contained in the Blood Covenant of God.

The truth be told it is the same today, just as it was back then. Men and women around the world say to the father, I will go to work in the vineyard today, I will labor in the Kingdom of God, but then they choose not to go. They pretended that they have not lied, have not deceived, have not played games with God, have not played the hypocrite, when it is obvious by their fruits that they have. Like the tares among the wheat, they have no fruit, no evidence that they have worked in the Father’s vineyard today—or any day.

When you realize that "the Vineyard" is a metaphor for Zion (spiritual Israel), or by extension, the kingdom of God, you begin to realize, that this parable is all about a man, refusing to go to work, and Labor in the Kingdom of God.

So, that is one of the first steps we need to take to overcome our sin. One of the major reasons modern day believers are falling constantly into sin and even deep sin, is that they are not busy and diligent to do the will of the father, to make themselves laborers in God's Vineyard.

If every believer on earth was actively and consistently pursuing a handful of souls to bring into the Kingdom, to teach them the way of the LORD, to train them to become mighty in the Word, and powerful in Prayer, and skilled in discipleship, and evangelism, taking up the ministry of reconciliation, and imparting the Fear of the LORD to others by continually sharing both the warnings, and the promises of God—if every believer had these things scheduled into their daily walk with God, they simply would not have time left over for the folly and seduction of worldly entertainment, and they also would have no appetite for it.

For becoming a fruitful laborer in the great harvest of God is far more satisfying, far more nourishing, and far more exhilarating, than watching a bag of air cross an imaginary man made boundary, (in a stadium of babbling fools) so that thousands of dedicated fans can cheer and jump for joy—at nothing—a man made distraction based on personal vanity (a.k.a., football, basketball, volleyball, soccer, tennis, pingpong, and by extension, baseball, hockey, golf, Jailai, etc.).

These are things that men pour years and years of dedication, money, and serious devotion into ... and for what? The accolades of men? Some even earn millions of dollars for their efforts, for what, a gold ring, and a fake idolatrous trophy, or a plaque on the wall?

**Now, compare these two pictures.** And keep in mind, the activities and mindsets of the first and second sons in the Two Sons prophecy:

**In picture #1.** We see men and women dedicating their lives to doing the will of the Lord: going into all the world, calling men and women into repentance, and to move away from vain and fruitless worldly activities, but to instead:

- 1) Preach the gospel,
- 2) Make Disciples
- 3) Raise up Leaders,
- 4) Send out Missionaries (and then hit “Repeat”)

The Blueprint of God says to baptize men and women into the Spirit of God, training them to become soldiers in the Kingdom of God, fearless in the face of evil, conquering ALL the lies (and liars), and ALL the power of the evil one—breaking his balls, and his chains, by the Word of the LORD, and the power of His Holy Spirit—and setting the captives free, while training them to join you in the Work and Labor set forth in the Blueprint of Heaven, to Do

the Will of the Father, and bring the Kingdom of Heaven down to Earth, even as God has prophesied that ALL those who would follow Him would do.

These men and women shall gratefully, and willingly spend their time, their talents, all their resources, and their hard earned cash on making a name for God, on building up his kingdom, on sacrificing themselves in order to maximize the return on God's investment into their lives, to bring the greatest amount of fruitfulness into the Kingdom of God that obedient children made in the likeness of their Master can.

**In picture #2.** We see men and women not dedicating their lives to doing the will of the Father at all, but to doing the works of their own hands, indulging in the pleasures of their own minds, getting degrees from pagan institutions, learning how to sin against God as experts, entering into the world of entertainments provided by the Kingdom of Darkness (that BTW, the entertainment industry hates God, and seduces men to not believe, and not obey the King of heaven). As such they learn how TO BECOME GREAT in pagan worshipping idolatry, they become programmed while learning how to compromise, and justify their carnal lusts, and even legitimize them in their schools of theology—in order to further corrupt the Ways of God, by replacing them with the ways of men.

Instead of pouring their money, their time, their resources, their efforts and talents into going the Vineyard of the Father, and becoming laborers in His great and glorious Eternal Harvest of Souls and Lives—Instead, these men and women spend their time and money, upon the fashions of the day, upon their shoes, and shirts, hair and nails—cars, carpets, kitchens, curtains, and cutlery, keeping up with the Jones—always buying newer stuff, newer homes, newer cars, newer entertainment centers, newer computers and phones, newer boats and toys, and newer gear to go on expensive vacations, filling their lives with fashionable furniture, fancy gadgets, and every kind of worldly idol. Anything, anything at all, that will distract them from doing the will of God. These men and women spend their time, their talents, and their hard earned cash on making a name for themselves, on getting degrees behind their names, so that they can be honored by others, and make themselves look better, feel younger, appear more successful, have more worldly treasure, and pleasure than those around them, in order to boast about them—in order to be honored by men.

**Personally, I believe this:** If we are going to claim to worship the father in spirit and truth, then we need to back up that claim with real world changes that prove we are unequivocally following the will of God.

***We need to take full responsibility for our duty, responsibility and great privilege to go into the Vineyard and labor with all our hearts,*** to bring the kingdom of God to others, at our own expense—just like Jesus did, if we are going to follow in his footsteps (while taking up our cross to follow Him!).

## 34. How do I stop sinning? (Part C) .

If taking full responsibility for our great duty and heavenly privilege in the kingdom of God is not “the corner stone” of ALL our teaching and training in the body of Christ (which it is not in many major, modern denominations and churches), then we will be predictively and regularly be falling far far short of the message and life of God (which is readily observable today as it ever has been), and we will predictably be falling far far short in the area of our own personal faithfulness, and fruitfulness, in the Vineyard, a.k.a. the kingdom of God.

John 15:1-6 (KJV) 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As **the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine**; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: **He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.** 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

Now, absorbing this teaching of Jesus, regarding laboring in the Vineyard, (a.k.a. the kingdom of God), becomes even more pertinent when we see it through the eyes of the two sons prophecy patterns of behavior. One son, chose to repent, and do the will of the father. The other son chose to lie to the father, saying he would go and work in the Vineyard, but did not. Instead, he allegedly lied to God, made excuses, and tried to cover up his refusal, rebellion, and filled his mind with self justifications for not doing the will of God, and making sinning against God a normal acceptable, and even fashionable way to live as a modern enlightened and progressive person in this world.

That just begs to question loudly, which son best represents your life? How many people do you know that said to God in essence, “*Yes, I will go into the Vineyard and do the work of the kingdom of God*”, but then didn't go at all? Does that describe anyone you know personally?

Now, let's get more personal: How many times has God (possibly every day) called you to go in the Vineyard and **called you to labor specifically for the benefit of others at the expense of yourself**, and you chose not to go —all the while, pretending to be a good son, pretending to be a good churchgoer, pretending to be doing the will of the father, even like those in the scenario laid out in Matthew chapter 7, who called Jesus, “**Lord, Lord,**” and even did many wonderful works in his name, but were declared by Jesus himself to be workers of iniquity, selfish men and women, who never did the will of the father—but instead lied to the father, and denied the real work involved in the will of the father. But they apparently did many things, according to their own will, that looked spiritual, looked religious, looked very much like doing the works of the kingdom, but never measured up to doing the will of the father.

Matthew 7:21-23 (KJV) 21 **Not every one** that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, **shall enter into the kingdom of heaven**; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 **Many will say to me** in that day, **Lord, Lord,** have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

I propose, that this is one passage of scripture that every believer in Christ should look at every day—until it becomes a deeply engrained understanding the will put the Fear of the LORD in them. That alone will help every believer, every day, weigh the consequences of their actions in the light of this parable. And simply doing so will direct them into the way of righteousness, and lead them out of the way of wickedness, and out of the power of personal deception that is invading fake church leadership around the world today.

Why would I propose such a course of action? It is because I myself confess that I have been a self-proclaimed, follower of Christ, for nearly 40 years, and yet still feel like I am in danger of falling, or of already having fallen into the very position and pattern of the second son, who said “**I will go,**” but then did not go, and did not work in the Vineyard, according to the will of the father.

And as I look around me, I see the same pattern happening all around me, in church after church, in “Christian” group after Christian group, all across my country, and the globe.

Now, if I am right in my understanding, and correct in my prediction, that **many will come to Jesus** on that day, and say, **“Lord Lord, did we not do many wonderful works in your name?”** And he will say to them: **“Depart for me, I never knew you”**—that could be a devastating revelation, not only to my own personal life, but to the thousands, if not millions, who will hear those words exactly as Jesus predicted in his word. Now I must freely admit, this is by no means a popular message but ...

**We need to address this question:** How many of those people, who will hear Jesus words: “Depart from me” will be members of our own family, members of our own churches, members of our youth groups, our men's groups and women's groups, members of our missions groups? How far reaching will the effect of this scenario be? **How many will actually hear** the words, in their own ears: **“Depart from me I never knew you”?**

Jesus said **“Many!”** Many will hear these words. In other words, **the vast majority** will hear these words, **“Depart from me I never knew you”**. That is in contrast to small minority, **“the few”** who will not hear these words spoken directly to them, but instead, will hear the words of their savior, say: **“Well done, my good and faithful servant, enter into the joy of your master!”** **How do we become good and faithful servants?**

And yes, the Church is full of people who will hear the words, **“Depart from Me,”** in fact, it appears throughout the scriptures that the majority in the church will hear these words, because Jesus has told us point blank: **“Many are called, but few are chosen.”**

Matthew 22:11-14 (KJV) 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 **For many are called, but few are chosen.**

These are not the words of man, but the words of God. Therefore, we cannot gloss over their importance. We must deal with them exactly as Jesus intended us to receive them—at their face value.

In other words, it is one thing to be **“Called,”** but it is another thing to be **“Chosen.”** Similarly, it is one thing **“to Call Jesus Lord,”** but it is an entirely different thing **“to Make Jesus LORD.”**

Jesus has given us the exact rife correct criteria in which to judge the difference between: **the called** and **the chosen**. One does the will of the Father, the other does not.

This may not be a fun topic to talk about, or to even think about, because of the dire consequences that are in play. But I submit to you, that these are the very things we should be pressing upon ourselves, and pressing upon all the people of God, that are in our circle of influence. There should be open and clear dialogue on the subject. That would be evidence that men and women are taking to heart, the most critical verses in the Bible that will determine their eternal future. But when these verses are not being discussed openly, and being talked, clearly, that is a sign they are being neglected. In other words, in my opinion, the many who are not chosen or not discussing the most important topics in the word of God., But I believe they should be discussing them, teaching them, and living by them. And why is that you may ask? Because:

Heaven or Hell will be our final destination.  
How we respond to God's Word, will determine whether:  
We have called him Lord, or  
We made Him LORD.

And our heavenly fruitfulness will be the evidence of our genuine convictions, and commitments, and our eternal fruit and work resulting in us bringing Glory to God.

## 35. How do I to stop sinning? (Part D) —scriptural support

We know we are fully in God's Camp, by the fact that we know we have stopped our path of continually sinning against God, and have stopped our rebellion and resistance to doing the will of God.

1 John 3:7-9 (KJV) 7 **Little children, let no man deceive you:** he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 **He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning.** For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 **Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin;** for his seed remaineth in him: and **he cannot sin,** because **he is born of God.**

The reason his little children can stop singing against God, is because they have changed their allegiance in the core of their being. They have changed their identity from the one who hates to do the will of God, to the one who loves to do the will of God—because they have been **Born Again**, by the Spirit of God. This is how we know we are children of God!

1 John 3:10-12 (KJV) 10 In this **the children of God** are manifest, and the **children of the devil:** whosoever **doeth not righteousness is not of God,** neither he that **loveth not his brother.** 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. 12 Not as **Cain,** who was of that **wicked one,** and **slew his brother.** And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil [the second son—represented by Cain], and his brother's righteous [the first son—represented by Abel].

As you can see, God has not given us any wiggle room. And as you can clearly see, God ties our obedience back into the two son prophecy pattern—showing us the clear difference between the works of Cain and the faith of Abel.

1 John 3:4-6 (KJV) 4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that **he was manifested to take away our sins;** and **in him is no sin.** 6 **Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.**

Here is another clue to help us stop sinning against God: **Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not.** If you or I are abiding in God, we cannot be sinning against God. And when we see God in the room, it is impossible to sin against him: **whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.**

1 John 3:13-15 (KJV) 13 **Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.** 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. **He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.** 15 Whosoever **hateth his brother is a murderer:** and ye know that no murderer **hath eternal life abiding in him.**

**Here again, we see the eternal conflict between the two brothers.** And we must ask a question: **Which one are we?** Do we persecute those, who abide in Jesus, and do the will of the father? Do we carry disrespect and dishonor in our hearts with those who share the gospel openly? Do we criticize them for not doing it right? Do we criticize them for being offensive? Do we criticize them for being insensitive? Do we get offended by those who bring up the subject of religion and salvation outside of the church? Do we judge them for being too religious? Or too legalistic? Or simply out of touch with their culture? Or out of touch with modern science? Or modern psychology? Do we condemn others for believing the Bible is the word of God?

**Or conversely:** Are we the kind of people that seek to share the gospel with everyone we meet? Do we ask questions designed to open up the discussion of eternal life and eternal death? Do they share the facts of the gospel clearly? Do we powerfully share both the warnings of God, and the promises of God? Do we clearly follow the blueprint of God? Do we identify the only two possible eternal destinations? Do we seek to expose the lies spoken about God? Do we clearly show the difference between allegiance to God, and allegiance to the devil? Do we uncover the sins that will keep the soul out of heaven? Do we give to others freely, what we have received freely from God, expecting nothing in return? Do we clearly proclaim the commandments of Jesus?

Do we go the extra mile by showing through our actions, the love of Christ?

1 John 3:16-17 (KJV) 16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and **we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.** 17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

Have we become known as the one who will help others in their time of need? Do people come to us because it is common knowledge that when we pray, **God answers our prayers?** Are we known for **the people who keep God's Commandments?** Have we become famous, or infamous (ridiculed) for doing the Will of the Father? How?

1 John 3:18-23 (KJV) 18 My little children, **let us not love in word,** neither in tongue; **but in deed and in truth.** 19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God. 22 And **whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments,** and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

Have we come to know that we honestly and Biblically believe in Jesus, by knowing that we keep his commandments? Are we willing to share the fact that those who do not believe the gospel of Jesus are condemned already, because they refused to come into the light, because their deeds are evil, and they do not want to be exposed and reprov'd, simply because they hate the light?

John 3:18-21 (KJV) 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd. 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

To be perfectly honest, these are all very, very basic, simple, and fundamental precepts in the gospel of Christ. This is basic Kindergarten 101 Spiritual Truth—learning the very simplest of truth in the gospel. And yet, I dare to say, that the majority of churchgoing believers do not have a solid grasp of these most basic and simple concepts and commandments of Christ. Why is this happening? Because of the lack of truth being proclaimed from the pulpit in the modern church. Why is that? Because so many modern pastors have not been trained, nor ordained to become true disciple makers in the kingdom of heaven. As such the maturity of modern church, pastors are in danger of being charged as hirelings and hypocrites, false teachers, and false prophets, and wolves in sheep's clothing. These are serious concerns that every church in the land needs to contend with in order to overcome the Prince of Darkness, instead of feeding into his hand, and from his table.

And we can tell the tree by its fruit. The modern church has done a piss poor job of making disciples, who make disciples, who go out into the world (the Vineyard of the father), and share the gospel of reconciliation to God with boldness, humility, and the power of conviction that will bring in many souls, who will into enter the kingdom of God, through the compelling message of the men and women filled with the spirit of God, proclaiming his word, and his will to all who will hear.

**The Truth be told:** If the Body of Christ would simply commit themselves to doing the Will of the Father in the Work of the Vineyard, according to the Word of God, they simply would not have time to sin against God, they would simply be too busy doing the Kingdom Works. But sadly, this is not the case, and this is not happening in the majority of churches around the globe.

Luke 14:23-24 (KJV) 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

## 36. A Warning about being Offended

This message will be offensive to many people, and to many churches—that’s just part of the package deal. That is basically unavoidable. I heard the other day, that those who continually get offended by cultural differences, really have nothing else going on in their lives worthy of their whole hearted attention.

But I submit to you, that anything connected to **Doing the Will of the Father**, and **Extending the Work of the Kingdom of God**, is worthy of our attention. Nothing is more important in Light of Eternity. Therefore, nothing is more important to get right in this lifetime.

And guess what? Only those who are seeking the Kingdom of God, with their whole heart, will get this. Only those who are desperate to get God's Work Right, will take the time to investigate these things. The Model that we should all seek to follow is **the prophetic pattern exemplified by the Berean Church**.

Acts 17:10-12 (KJV) 10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto **Berea**: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that **they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily [to see], whether those things were so.** 12 Therefore **many of them believed**; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

To be like the Berean’s we need to investigate the Word of God. We need to examine everything and ask the Question: Does it pass the testing of Christ? Is it according to the Will of the Father? Is it laid on a firm foundation? Does it bear the Fruit of Christ? Does it follow and honor the Commandments of Christ? Does it expose the— complacent, compromised, corrupt, sugar coated, limping lackluster Luke warm, watered down, feel good, me-centered, bless me, false man centered gospel—that is filling the false Modern Church?

Will Jesus come to your current church with the Sword of His Mouth, and cut into pieces the false practices and false doctrines, and false direction your Church is Going? Will Jesus tear down your idols, and clean out your church, like He did in the Temple of God in Jerusalem— where the people turned His Father’s House of Prayer into a Den of Thieves—who were all seeking to make money off of the religious man centered performance of religion—like some many modern preachers are doing?

Let this not be a shock to you, but five out of the 7 churches, that Jesus openly critiqued in the second and third chapters of Revelation, received negative report cards with severe warnings, and heavy consequences —if those 5 churches would choose, not to repent, and to not reform their ways, and seek to “Do the Will of God with all their Heart.”

Revelation 2:14-17 (KJV) But **I have a few things against thee**, because thou hast there them that **hold the doctrine of Balaam**, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things **sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication**. 15 So hast thou also them that **hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans**, which thing I hate. 16 **Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth**. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches;

I don’t know about you, but I don’t relish the thought of Jesus coming into my church, and fighting with me and my people in my Church, with the Sword of His Mouth. I think that is something that we should all definitely desire and seek to avoid at all costs. But the only way to do that is to draw near to Him and while drawing near to His Word, in order to do it, just as the Berean’s did.

Should we be concerned that Christ should come and remove our candle stick?

Revelation 2:4-6 (KJV) Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and **repent**, and do the first works; **or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place**, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

Should we be concerned about being seduced by worldly lusts, seductive entertainment, pornography, or anything connected to the spirit of Jezebel that mixes religion and sexual immorality (like the popes and priests in Rome, and televangelists in America)?

Revelation 2:19-23 (KJV) I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because **thou sufferest that woman Jezebel**, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21 And **I gave her space to repent** of her fornication; and **she repented not**. 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23 And **I will kill her children** with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and **I will give unto every one of you according to your works**.

Should we be concerned about, **pretending to be alive**, when in actuality, we are dead in our trespasses and sins, our selfishness, our worldly man-based religion, and consumed by our own social and entertainment schedules?

Revelation 3:1-3 (KJV) I know thy works, that **thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead**. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, **and repent**. If therefore thou shalt not watch, **I will come on thee as a thief**, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

If you and I want to avoid, the heavy judgements of God, we really need to be like the Bereans, and “**Search the scriptures daily, to see whether those things were so.**”

Therefore, it is essential that we know, the One we are speaking for—**so that we might rightly make known His Word to the world**. (This is clearly not the case for many pulpits in America.) For we are all called to speak His Word, Accurately, Confidently, and Powerfully, casting down the false lies, and the multitude of distractions that enemy has successfully thrown into the Church. These weapons of darkness turn God's People away from the **Narrow Road of Righteousness**, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.

“For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink;  
but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.”  
Romans 14:17 (KJV)

## 37. “How to Swallow a Camel ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part One—In [How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs](#))

Why would Jesus say:

Ye blind guides, which strain at a **gnat**, and swallow a **camel**.  
—Matthew 23:24 (KJV)

Have you ever been accused of straining out a gnat, and swallowing a camel? Jesus accused the Religious Leaders for doing this. This is yet, one more way, the enemy has skillfully gotten many religious people off track with God (off the narrow road). Once you begin seeing this warfare tactic working in the lives of others, as in the lives of the Pharisees (the Preachers), the Scribes (Lawyers—students of the Law), and the Saducees (Priests—Keepers of the Temple), then hopefully you will begin also to gain discernment about how the enemy tactic and strategy is working against you in your own life.

**How to Swallow a Camel?** Easy: Simple, just be a blind guide, or follow the teaching of a Blind Guide.

**Side Note 1:** Just for clarity’s sake, I don’t strictly put blind guides in the same category as wolves in sheep’s clothing. A wolf is certainly a blind guide, leading other people blindly, but a blind guide is not necessarily a wolf, do to his own inability to see himself.

**Side Note 2:** Jesus repeats the exact same **Woe** Seven Times (7x)— “**Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!**” And then, for a little nuance and spice, Jesus throws in one different “Woe”: **Woe unto you, ye blind guides.** I don’t believe that is by accident. Whenever you see a strong pattern (anything repeated 2 or more times), that is Bible code for: “**Pay Attention.**” Whenever you see an exceptionally strong pattern (anything repeated 3, 4, or 5 times), that is Bible code for: “**Wake up and Pay Careful Attention.**” Whenever you see a super exceptionally strong pattern (anything repeated 7 times, or more), that is Bible code for: “**Wake up, Smell the Coffee, Get out your notebook and pen, and Pay Super Careful Attention—and don’t forget it.**”

Let’s examine the full quote in Context:

Matthew 23:23-24 (KJV) 23 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!** for ye **pay tithes** of mint and anise and cummin, and have **omitted the weightier matters of the law**, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, which **strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.**

In context, Matthew 23:23-24 is the 5<sup>th</sup> Woe, of Seven exact Woes, that Jesus proclaimed over the “scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, and blind guides.” Jesus was in the middle of his business of laying out some of the common false practices and teachings of the scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites and blind guides. He was using humor to expose false religious spiritual leadership and training. (How much more would he do so today in the Modern Church?)

To be honest, this is quite a humorous picture. Swallowing a camel would be no easy task, even if you have a big mouth—it would be impossible for a human to do so. Of course, when seeing this whole scenario from God’s Eternal Perspective, especially as it relates to “**Seeking First the Kingdom of God** and His Righteousness” one might see how silly it is to be swallowing camels, and straining out gnats. Some people choose to worry about the clothes they wear, the style of their hair, the condition of their fingernails, how much dust they have or don’t have in their home, and are often worried about their acceptance of others (fitting into all the molds, and social expectations that their modern society demands of them.

When true believers who are genuine disciples of Christ give the bulk of their attention to minutia and trivial things, while **Neglecting the Purpose of their Salvation**—they swallow camels, and strain out gnats.

## 38. “The Worries of this World ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Two—How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs)

Why did Jesus say,

Mark 4:19 (KJV) And *the Cares [or Worries] of this World*, and *the deceitfulness of riches*, and *the Lusts of Other Things* entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Once again, Jesus confronts common beliefs and behaviors that cause a child of God to be distracted and even captured by the devil’s trips, traps, pits, snares, and nets. All it takes for a man or woman to be yanked out of their place of authority and power in the Kingdom of God is to give into Satan’s Lies, Threats, Seductions, and Temptations, to think fearfully, and about the things of men and of the world, and to place those fears above **The Fear of the LORD**.

**Side Note:** The phrase: **The Fear of the LORD** is **The Antidote** to **the Worries of the World**. It is referenced 27 times in the OLD Testament. It is called the beginning of Wisdom and Knowledge (Proverbs 1, Psalm 111), and without it you cannot find God. It is clean, enduring for ever (Psalm 19). It hates pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth (Proverbs 8). **The fear of the LORD** prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened (Proverbs 10:27). In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death (Proverbs 14:26-27). By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil (Proverbs 16:6). Let not thine heart envy sinners: but be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long (Proverbs 23:17).

**Here we can see how the Fear of the Lord, describes the core character of the Messiah.**

And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him [*Jesus*], the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD (Isaiah 11:2). And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked (Isaiah 11:3-4).

Here is the description of the **Early Church** and the Fear of the LORD:

Acts 9:31 (KJV) Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

**The bottom line:** We can choose to either **Fear God**, and put Him First (in all of our concerns) putting ALL our Trust in Jesus—thus seeing things from the Kingdom of Heaven Perspective (like the first son), or we can **Fear Man** (thus fearing the things that men fear, like the second son), putting our trust in self and men, and the resources of men, following the human traditions, teachings, beliefs, and lies men hold dear to themselves, and we can actually **worship our problems, instead of the King of Heaven**.

Let’s examine **Mark 4:19** in Context:

The **1) Cares of this World**, and the **2) Deceitfulness of riches**, and the **3) Lusts of Other Things:** Are 3 things that will come in and **Choke the Seed** (the Word of God) in the life of a believer. This choked soil believer has advanced past the 1) swallow soil believer, and 2) hard soil believer, and has only three more trials to go through, before becoming a truly successful, fruitful, productive and blessed example of a Kingdom of God disciple of Christ—bearing some 100, 60, or 30 fold what was sown into his or her life.

This parable ties in well with **Swallowing Camels**. Once a believer gives into the temptation to worry about what worldly people care and worry about, they are entering into the choked soil stage of believing. If you think about this for a moment, it is a bit like playing a video game and going to the next level (a bad example for those you don't play video games). You cannot advance to the next level, until you overcome your obstacles in your current level of development and growth. So it is with the 4 stages of Growth detailed in the Parable of the Sower (Mark 4, Matthew 13).

**The Truth be told:** You will face many many trials and testings of difficult things, at every level of growth. Each new level will continue to be more difficult, but as you grow, you will handle them better and better.

You may begin seeing your challenges and enemies **to be as big as Giants**—(like the Spies in the land of Canaan did) and yourselves as grasshoppers. <sup>88</sup> But after overcoming a fight with a bear, and a lion, like young David did, fighting a Philistine Giant, won't look so difficult. <sup>89</sup>

**Having a Heavenly Kingdom Perspective will make ALL the difference.** The more you think like God, and see your problems as God sees them, the more you will speak like God and act like God—the less and less power the worries of the world will have over you (your thoughts, feelings, and actions). That was the big difference between Joshua and Caleb, who brought back a good report of the land. Not like the other 10 who brought back an evil report and caused the children of Israel to walk forty years in the desert (one year for each of the 40 days they spied out the beautiful land—flowing with milk and honey). And take note: That whole generation, died in the desert, all except for Caleb and Joshua, because they chose to walk in the Fear of the LORD, instead of the Fear of Man.

You will notice at the beginning of Jesus' Ministry all the disciples were basically as dumb as door knobs. They regularly did not understand the teachings or meanings of their Master. But, as they continued to follow Him, things began to make more and more sense, until eventually everyone one of them became proficient teachers, leaders, trainers, and discipleship makers.

But just as we don't start out at the top, neither did they. They had a hard road of obstacles to overcome. They had major worries, fears, and doubts they all needed to let go of. They had lust, and greed, and good old selfishness to die to. But, eventually, they overcame their short comings through their trials and tribulations, and they became living examples Christ, doing the Will of the Father, just as they were called to do and teach.

They All are ended well (mostly from martyr deaths), representing Jesus and the Kingdom of God well—except for Judas, who chose not to walk in the Fear of the LORD, but instead sold his soul for the price a bag of silver. (Was that worth it?) That would be the basic humanistic logic coming from a worldly business advantage way of thinking. Get the most out of a situation. At least get your ROI (your "return on investment"). But, sadly, that didn't work out so good for Judas.

I am confident, that by the Fear of the LORD, everyone here, can and will overcome the deception of the enemy.

If we choose to stop swallowing camels, and straining out gnats, as well as, stop 3 infectious diseases, the worries of the World, the deceitfulness of riches, and the strong desire for other things—we will predictably progress quickly in our maturity in Christ.

## 39. “One thing is needful ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not **“Abide in Christ”** by **“Doing the Will of the Father”** as **“the top priority”** in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Three—**How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs**)

Why did Jesus say,

Luke 10:41-42 (KJV) Martha, Martha, thou art careful [*worried*] and troubled about many things: 42 **But one thing is needful:** and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

**Side Note:** Now, we see here, yet another Two Sons Conflict, but only this time it is between two sisters. The older one, Martha, is jealous of the perceived laziness, and selfishness of her little sister, Mary. Interestingly enough, Mary is clearly doing the will of the Father, and that place of intimacy will not be taken from her, as long as Jesus is present.

Let’s examine **Luke 10** in Context:

Luke 10:38-42 (KJV) 38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named **Martha** received him into her house. 39 And she had a sister called **Mary**, which also sat at Jesus’ feet, and heard his word. 40 But **Martha was cumbered** about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that **my sister hath left me to serve alone?** bid her therefore that she help me. 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, **thou art careful and troubled about many things:** 42 But **one thing is needful:** and **Mary hath chosen that good part,** which **shall not be taken away from her.**

The phrase: **Martha was cumbered** or encumbered (overwhelmed more likely) is something we have all experienced. And it seems so unfair. As we can clearly see, Martha had her mind strongly fixed on the things of the World, the worries of the World, keeping up with the social expectations. One can only imagine the duties of a 1<sup>st</sup> Century Jewish Woman keeping a Kosher Home. Keeping a clean house, proper kosher food prepared, drinks served, all the linen and bedding washed and fresh, the floor swept clean, toilet clean and fresh, (the chamber pots emptied) the trash and feces taken out and burned.

No wonder Martha felt overwhelmed by her duties, especially when she wasn’t getting any help from her sister. We can only imagine that Martha had already asked help from Mary, but Mary was so enamored with Jesus and His teaching, that she wasn’t about to move away from Him. She was drinking down his every Word, it like drinking the Nectar of Heaven to her soul—“No one ever spoke like this before!” So, “No!” She was willing to risk open rebuke from her sister, and risk the social chastisement from the whole community, rather than miss out on hearing the Words of Heaven! She was focused on “Everything Jesus was saying,” (on “Every word that proceedeth out of the Mouth of God”) not about everything else that was going on around her. Her eye was single, and her whole body was full of light! (Matthew 4:4, 6:22)

**The bottom line:** We can choose to be busy for Jesus, or to rest and **“Abide in Jesus.”** When we walk around with worries, we become an easy target for the enemy. We become vulnerable to enemy attack, in the mind, in the heart, in our soul, and even in our bodies, when we enter the realm of worry. But when we enter into His rest and Abide in Him, we can accomplish far more in one hour, than our flesh can do in a week, or even a year. That is why God is looking for worshippers who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, for such are the ones the Father is seeking.

**Walking with Jesus in obedience and cooperation** with the Spirit of God, is the only way we can truly Honor and Represent, and Please God. When we hear his voice and follow Him, whether He leads us beside still waters, or marches into the Strongman’s House before the Gates of Hell, to plunder his house, and set captives free, or just sit at His feet, whatever we do, we shall be doing the **Will of the Father**, by **Abiding in Him**, through the **Work of the Spirit.**

Sitting at the feet of Jesus (like Mary), listening to His Voice and Learning His Ways, isn't just an option for the believer—it is a requirement.

But before we can enter into this New Kingdom without End, we must come through the doorway of His Holy Temple. We do that by making our body His Temple, Letting Him Fill us with His Word, His Life, His Heavenly Blueprint, that we might fully **Abide in Him** and **Do His Will—even as the first son**. That Blueprint gives us our highest priorities and our marching orders, when we are following it, we can rest in peace that we are abiding in him, doing his will, and we will not be so susceptible to the the Worries of the World, and falling into the trap of **Not Doing** the **One Thing that is Needful**.

**A possible application:** This teaching of Jesus combines well with “**swallowing camels,**” and “**abiding in the worries of the World**” and can piggy back on both of them. The work of Hospitality can place a heavy burden upon the host of a home, and it can put the host under a lot of pressure to perform. Especially, if they feel they are being judged by how well they keep the home perfectly. Keeping he floors perfectly clean at all times, and everything in its perfect order. But this kind of thinking can be like **swallowing a camel**, and **can create worries unnecessarily**— especially when Jesus comes into your house and fills it with his heavenly family. Our priority needs to become **the souls of the people**, not **the dust they bring in**.<sup>90</sup>

Such concerns are a setup for getting trapped into swallowing camels, and getting sucked into the worries of the world, without even trying. The temptation to live up to the imaginary expectations of the guests coming to eat, and fellowship is the work of the work of the evil one—and can dramatically obstruct the real work of heaven. Note: the word imaginary strongly relates to the world idolatry. When our imagination do not direct us to think, believe, focus on and pursue the Kingdom of God, they can easily lead us to serve the idols of men, and the things of the kingdom of darkness, without hardly trying.

This is how the one trying to be perfect in the **Flesh** can clash with the one trying to be perfect in the **Spirit by** Doing the will of the Father, and by Abiding in His Son.

Our problem here is to overcome our natural tendencies to be worried and troubled by so many of the lesser things, that we totally miss out on the greater things. This is not saying that the lesser things do not matter, they do, but they were never designed to rule and take authority and take precedence over the Greater Things.

Therefore, this is not an either/or scenario but more a matter of degrees. When the lesser things take dominance over the greater things, disharmony, stress, anxiety, worry, doubt, fears, insecurities, and sin is the result. My brethren, this should not be.

Let us be like Mary, who chose to do the One thing that is Needful, and not like Martha who was worried and troubled about so many things.

**A Short Summary and a Preview of what's ahead:**

Just Finished	Next Up	Down the Road
“How to Swallow a Camel ...”	“No man can serve two masters ...”	“When Persecution Arises ...”
“The Worries of this World ...”	“The Lilies of the Valley ...”	“They Overcame Satan ...”
“One thing is needful ...”	“Log in your own Eye ...”	“Go into All the World ...”

What we should be learning is that the Word of God is very Powerful, each passage by itself is able to set the captive free, but when combined and compounded with other passages of Scripture the Word of God explodes—unto him who has ears to hear, and eyes to see, and a mind to comprehend. The last 3 studies we have done on the Words of Jesus are in no way exhaustive, nor exceptional, anyone can take them and do better. The key we want to unlock is how to do them—and to do them. May these studies be a stepping stone into your own.

## 40. “No man can serve two masters ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Four—How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs)

Why did Jesus say,

Matthew 6:24 (KJV) No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will **hold to the one**, and **despise the other**. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon.

**Take Note:** Jesus says, “**Hold to the one.**” What does that mean, what is that being compared to? It is important to observe carefully when we are dealing with subtle things, elusive things require greater attention.

**Hold to the One.** What does that mean? It is compared to **Loving God**. An atheist, whether or not he understands it—is “holding to the one.” He is living the prophetic pattern of the second son. Once a man stops doing the will of the Father in Heaven, he becomes a target of, and a follower in the path of, the one who rebelled against God in heaven. He becomes a member of all those holding to the pattern of doing the will of the one who rejected God’s Life, God’s Love, and God’s Light. Such a man is now following the teaching of the Dark One, who is in permanent rebellion to God, and has no way to repent. Those who abide in the will of the Dark One, will despise the Glorious One, and despise His Son, His Spirit, His Word, and His Way. The Dark One has secretly and deceptively trained all his followers to walk in his ways by deceiving men. He has never told them what it will cost them—eternal punishment in the Lake of Fire, where there will be burning, weeping, writhing, and gnashing of teeth for all of eternity—suffering in Hell. Why do his follower not know this? They have been deceived.

**Sadly for a deceived man,** Satan is amazingly successful at deceiving him. If only he could know and realize the pure evil inside the one leading him, and where the path he is walking on is leading him—I believe he would repent in a heartbeat—if he only knew. But, because he has chosen to close his eyes, there is no hope for him, unless he who choose to open them, and see the whole picture from God’s eternal perspective.

**As soon as people choose** to stop doing God’s Will (by going their own way), they cannot help but do Satan’s will. And since they were born into this world under Satan’s Power, and were corrupted from birth with the seed of Adam’s rebellion in them, it only feels natural to “**Hold to the one**” and do his will. In fact, everyone will hold to the one, and do his will by default (like the second son), unless they repent (like the first son), and choose to serve the Holy One, doing His will, with all their heart, soul, mind, and strength. If anyone chooses not to repent (or only to repent partially—you cannot serve two masters), they become like sitting ducks, **ready to buy every lie** designed by the enemy, and tailor made just for them—so they will buy it. (Evolution, UFO’s, Aliens, Visitation, Other Galaxies, Past Lives, god’s and goddesses, Big Bang, secular humanism, atheism, Satanism, random chemical reactions, Transgenderism (that boys are really boys), you name it, people will by it.)

**The unbeliever cannot love Satan,** but he can certainly **hold to him, follow him, obey him, and do his will**, even if he doesn’t believe in him—so much the better. And most likely, the unbeliever will think he is just following his own plans, his own mind, his own way, but is really following the deceptions of the Evil One—but he won’t know it, until his eyes are opened, which only he can choose to do, but for many it will be too late.

**The enemy is a thief.** His plan is to steal **the free gift of salvation** from every soul ever born. A thief does his work **in the dark**. Once the thief comes into the light, his evil thievery will be exposed. Then, the one being stolen from will protest and resist. Therefore it is crucial to the thief’s plan to keep all his followers in the Dark. Why? Because although men are born with **the seed of rebellion** in them, they also have been **born with a conscience**, that tells them when something is wrong, or when they are doing something that is wrong.

**God has left it up to the individual** to choose which road he is going to walk. The road following his conscience shall lead him into heaven. The road following the seed of rebellion in him, which is his natural default state, will lead him to hell. To go to Hell a man doesn’t need to change a thing, just keep doing what he already naturally wants to do—that is all that is required for him to purchase and secure his forever ticket into eternal damnation,

a.k.a, Hell. He just needs to—**Hold to the one**. In other words, you can never love Satan, you can and will, only **hold to him**, if you are not abiding in God.

When you “hold to Satan,” he has power over you, only as long as, and only according to your own will, which he inflames with lusts, fears, greed, worries, deceitfulness, and the lure of darkness and seduction. If you choose to reject all these, there is only one way to do so—through the power of God. The only power Satan has over you is happening through your own free will. But the only power you have over Satan is to choose the Will of God. Once we choose to reject the will of God, a flood of evil will be able to come in slowly and over time, but be sure it will come in. (See how the statistics of crime catapulted, when we removed Prayer and the Bible from our public education. <sup>91</sup> See: [Delete Prayer—Insert Crime](#).)

**That sexual sin, may look good**, and feel really good in the beginning, but how will the **Death by Syphilis** and mental breakdown look and feel at the end? How with the destruction of your family look and feel? And all the other evil that fills such a horrific situation feel? Will it be worth the short lived good feeling? Of course, the devil does not want to inform you or have you be informed by anyone before you give into your lusts—to do his will. Satan’s plan is to have you become a slave to those lusts, that greed, the need for revenge, that jealousy, anger, hatred, etc., may feel good at the moment, but he never shows you that it will lead you to the lake of Fire, and because He is a Liar, as well as a Thief, and a murderer from the beginning, he wants you to become the same, to share in the same punishments that are coming to him—that he knows about. <sup>92</sup>

If you actually knew you were being manipulated and programmed to follow the most evil being in the Universe, to your own eternal destruction, would you do so willingly? by the

**You and I can only choose to follow one of two masters**, we were born into this world following the one who serves Mammon, but we can choose not to. We can hate the one (Satan), and love the other (God). That is our only other option to “Hold to the one” (Satan) and “despise the other” (God—Jesus—Holy Spirit).

**Despise the Other:** You can tell a tree by its fruit. A bad tree cannot produce good fruit. When you watch a media presentation that despises God, you can hear the mocking, feel the scoffing, and cut the layers of sarcasm, derision, and disdain in the atmosphere with a knife. When you see the followers of the One you Hate, you will see the thought patterns, the character and nature of evil itself being born into them and growing on a daily basis, until it begins to come out of their mouths.

**When you Love God**, you will by your new nature **Hate the One**. You will hate everything about the Evil One, You will hate everything he has done to harm you, and to harm your family, harm your friends, harm your community, and to poison the whole world with lies in order to turn God's Beautiful Creation into a massive pit of wickedness and self destruction.

The truth be told, some sins are harder that others to overcome and avoid. Some sinful patterns have been deeply imbedded into our spiritual DNA, those sins and their patterns are Otten handed down from parents to children, even as their physical traits and characters have been passed on to the next generation. Each generation needs to overcome its own sets of problems, but many of these problems have been handed down to them from the previous generations, that either refused to handle them, simply never learned how, because they didn’t fully commit to doing the Will of the Father.

Ideally, we should all be born with a clean slate, but that rarely if never happens. Sometimes our parents really did conquer their demons, seductions, and temptations, and did they best to hand down to their children the true faith of the Holy Father and His Holy Son in Heaven, but this seems to be quite rare.

I have met very few families that come from this spiritual heritage. Most strong believers I know, may have confessed their sins in church as a child, or a teenager, but then backslid (rejected God’s Kingdom) until their late teens, 20’s, or 30’s. When they finally fully repented of their sins and gave their whole heart to Following Christ. That is when they learned to **Hate the one** and **Love the Other**.

## 41. “The Lilies of the Valley ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “**Abide in Christ**” by “**Doing the Will of the Father**” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Five—**How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs**)

Why did Jesus say,

Matthew 6:27-30 (KJV) 27 Which of you by **taking thought** [*a.k.a. by worrying*] can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment [*worry about your clothing*]? **Consider the lilies of the field**, how they grow; **they toil not**, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, **shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?**

Again we have another tie in to: Swallowing the Camel of Worrying, forgetting what is needful, and being tempted to worship in the House of Mammon. Again we have the challenge of Trusting God with our little seed of faith, being planted in Good Soil, poised and ready to bring forth a harvest of 100, 60, or 30 times what has been sown, only if we care and choose to overcome the lusts of man, the fears of man, and the temptation to despise God, and throw our lives away pursuing the things of this world, being consumed with materialism, instead of being filled with the glory of God, with a new heavenly heart created to do the will of God, walking in the great adventure He Himself has prepared for us to walk with Him in—along the Road of Salvation, all the way to the end, running our race with perseverance and grace!

By now you may have noticed that there is a ton of repetition being presented throughout this message. Some may have quite reading at this point because they are tired of the repetition, but repetition is the mother of education, it is the way we learned and are reminded of the things that are needful. The Word of God is filled with repetition, restating, renewing, reliving, reorganizing the same old simple truths, and His powerful commandments, showing us how they are being applied in every new person’s life, and in every new generation of his family (as in the First Son’s Life).

God's Word is also continuously showing and repeating the folly of those who neglect his word, though for a show, pretend to be following Him, like the goats (among the sheep), the foolish virgins (among the wise), the tares (among the Wheat), the lukewarm (among the “on fire”), the lazy and self-serving, (among the godly and self-sacrificing). He is ever showing how His Word, is being neglected, and is being diluted, and being rejected, by men playing religious games, and actually serving themselves, rather than the King of Heaven. Exposing men for who they truly are, who have never truly and fully entered into the running the race of perseverance, nor exercising great faith to believe in His Goodness even in the midst of their trials, nor put on the full armor to fight the good fight of the faith, walking in the fullness of the commandments of God, destroying the Works of the Devil, and setting the captives free through teaching and living fully in the Kingdom of God.

Our Beauty is not outward and **fading away**, when it is inward and **growing day by day**. And again, you can tell a tree by its fruit. The older a man becomes in the faith, the greater is the expectation of the great harvest of fruit his tree has and will keep on reproducing. Therefore, when we are lacking the fruit of the Gospel of Christ, that is the time to examine ourselves, to see if we really be in the faith, doing the works of the Kingdom of Heaven, in the Father’s Vineyard, bringing forth much fruit, or are we withered vine branches, dry, and fruitless. If we are our time is running out, and this may be the final call to: Repent and Believe!!! — for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

Another thing you may have noticed by now: That with each new repetition, there are new nuances, and new discoveries, and new nuggets of gold, and precious jewels of wisdom, and new pictures of glory and grace to revive the soul, and keep us yearning for more of His Greatness which is unending. The new mixes with the old and reignites the old flames fanning them with new fuel. And His marvels are placed everywhere throughout His Creation, and reveal in things even as simple as the Lilies of the Valley, **which toil not, neither do they spin: And yet even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.**

That little message has a terrific tie in that goes all the way back to the very beginning in Genesis.

That also raises the question: **What were Adam and Eve clothed with in Eden before they sinned?**

As you may recall, after they sinned they realized they were naked, but what were they clothed with before that made them not feel and not be naked—which to them was shameful, and the beginning of the outward revelation and realization that they had sinned greatly against the God of Creation, the King of Heaven—The Word, who through All things were created, “and without him was not any thing made that was made.”

I will let you ponder that question on your own, while I throw out a few possibilities.

**Isaiah 61:10** I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with **the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness**, as a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

One thing we know about God's Kingdom and God's Word is this: **He clothes His people, and His angels in glorious kingly white and radiant raiment.**

God makes 25+ references to white garments, and white glory, showing forth the glory of heaven's light upon the earth. And you will notice when men encounter angels they are almost always struck with Fear, due to the glory of the LORD that radiates from them. As such, the Fear of the LORD comes upon them, and often they fall to their faces in terror (almost unable to breath), afraid to do, or say anything that would not be fitting in His Presence, or in the Presence of one of His Holy Ones. His World (Kingdom) is so different from ours that we are shaken to our cores, even when one of his lowly messengers from heaven just comes to visit us in their heavenly robes of righteousness. <sup>93</sup>

**Revelation 19:8** And to her [*the Bride of Christ—the holy saints of God*] was granted that she should be **arrayed in fine linen, clean and white**: for the **fine linen is the righteousness of saints**.

As you may notice from above, when we “Abide in Christ” and “Do the will of the Father” we actually washed our robes in the Blood of the Lamb, and make them white as snow. And the Father in Heavenly will clothe us with His Glorious Eternal Robes of Righteousness, and the Garments of Salvation, that have been prepared for us to put on to cover our nakedness.

**Revelation 7:14** And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have **washed their robes**, and **made them white** in the blood of the Lamb.

And you will discover, God uses the metaphor of “White Clothing”—that is Full of Light and Heaven's Life, in many places throughout the entire Bible from Genesis to Revelation. So what should we be learning about His Kingdom from all these references? One point we have already made, but it bears revisiting: It is difficult if not impossible to sin against God with God in the Room. In order to Sin against God we must imagine (in our own warped and deficient vision) that God is not in the room with us, and lie to ourselves, that God is not seeing the Sin we are planning and/or doing in front of Him—which means we truly lack the Fear of the LORD, and as a result, we foolishly disrespect his Omniscience, dishonor Omnipresence, as well as disregard his Omnipotence—and the power. God has to rain down his judgement upon us at any moment.

The truth be told, the closer we get to his kingdom, we will realize the closer we are working with his servants, the angels of God, in our midst, and the greater shall be our fear and trembling before him.

**Mark 16:5-7 (KJV)** 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw **a young man** sitting on the right side, clothed in **a long white garment**; and they were **affrighted**. 6 And he saith unto them, **Be not affrighted**: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that **he goeth before you** into Galilee: **there shall ye see him**, as he said unto you.

We must realize that God wants to clothe us with his Life and Light, with even more glory than the Lillies of the field, all we , to do is abide in him, and do the will of His Father, just as he has taught us.

## 42. “Log in your own Eye ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Six—How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs)

Why did Jesus say,

Matthew 7:1-5 (KJV) 1 “Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, **but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?** 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and **then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.**”

**Is it not our first temptation:** to point the finger at others? To judge others differently than we judge ourselves? To neglect to apply the same standard of judgment to others, that we are to apply to ourselves. **When something goes wrong:** do I first seek reasons to blame others, to condemn others, or do I first examine myself thoroughly, and go before the Lord, asking him to search my heart, to see if there be any wicked way in me?

Please be very careful with this scripture. God is not saying we are to not use judgment. That would be like placing the teaching of God into the hands of the enemy, that is exactly what Satan would want us to do.

No. God is **not** saying, **not to judge**. He never says this. Jesus is saying, judge not, that you be not judged. In other words, we are to use the same judgment upon others that we use upon ourselves. In other words, we are not to use a different standard of measure to judge others, that we are not willing to use to judge ourselves. The truth be told we are to both judge ourselves first, with right judgment, and then we are also called to judge others, to assist them to overcome the same enemy attacks we have overcome, by using and sharing God's right and true judgment.

See the end of this passage: **then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.**”

The whole purpose of judgment is not to stick our heads in the sand, and not see what's going on around us. That is not doing the will of the father. That is not what Jesus came to do. That is not what he taught his disciples to do. In fact, the exact opposite is what he has called us to do. We are to judge others with right judgment, in order to deliver them from the grasp of the evil one. It is only through right judgment that we are able to expose and destroy the lies and poison, and works of the Devil, that infect our lives, and our fellowship with others.

We are to Judge—but for what purpose? To bring others into the kingdom of heaven, for all eternity, without duplicity, without double mindedness, without uncleanness, and without injustice. All of this work takes God's judgment in God's righteousness, God's boldness, and God's clarity in speech and action. We are not called to take in the deep truths of God, and then just sit on our hands and do nothing about them. We are apply every word of God that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, to our own lives first, and then use them to help others overcoming the same darkness that we ourselves have overcome.

The whole point of the message is for us to help others remove the mote out of their eyes. But sadly, this will of God has regularly ignored, and obstructed, and misrepresented from the very pulpits in the very churches where people are supposed to be being trained and equipped, so that the children of God can confidently and competently go out into all the world, and share the gospel, with clarity, insight, and divine light.

## 43. “When Persecution Arises ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Seven—How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs)

Why did Jesus say,

Mark 4:17 (KJV) 17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, **when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake**, immediately **they are offended**.

**Mark this down:** when you do use God's judgment rightly upon yourself, and you do use God's judgment rightly upon those around you, you will expose the lies, the Works, and the evil poison, that has been sewn into our world through demonic channels of evil. This action will be seen as an attack upon Satan himself. So how do you expect the enemy to receive your attack upon his kingdom? Do you expect him just to lie back and take it, do you expect him to just sit there and do nothing as you destroy his house, and rob his home of his servants, who have been faithfully serving him for decades?

No. Satan will not sit back and allow you to destroy his house and plunder all his goods without retaliation. Satan will indeed orchestrate an attack against you. That attack is called “persecution.”

**Now, take careful notice** why does **persecution arise**? Does it arise just on its own? No. Persecution is a response. Persecution is a tactical strategy to protect the kingdom of darkness from further attack. Once men and women have been stolen from the kingdom of darkness, and have been set free from the chains and lies of the evil one, then they become a dangerous opponents, threatening the very stability and existence of the armies of darkness.

Satan is not going to allow his kingdom to be attacked, threatened, and plundered, without retaliation. What general of what army, worth his weight in salt, will allow his army to be attacked without retaliation?

Now ... Can you see how this passage of scripture regarding **persecution**, ties in with the previous scripture about **using proper judgment**? In other words, when you use proper judgment, you will be persecuted, **for the word's sake**., not because you were doing anything wrong, but because you're actually doing the will of God, the father. In fact, the better and stronger you get and use right judgment, by applying it to yourself and others, the more persecution you can expect from the king in kingdom of darkness, who will immediately be offended by you, speaking the truth, so boldly, so purely, and so rightly.

These two teachings of Jesus about **how to rightly judge ourselves and others**, and about **how to handle the persecution**, are designed to be spiritual foundation stones in our discipleship training. These are like discipleship 101 lessons—that need to be laid an embedded into the minds, and hearts of every single believer on the face of the Earth. But sadly many pulpits have become puppets of the enemy, and instead of the pastors training and equipping the people of God, with the meat of God's word, the majority of people seem to be eating cake and ice cream along with a steady diet of chocolates and cookies, creating fat, sloppy, obese, and ineffectual, soldiers, lawyers, athletes, and farmers unfit for working in the father's Vineyard.

Much more can be said about our need to learn how to handle persecution, without responding to others out of our flesh, and how not to get into abusive arguments with others, that leads us down the road of anger, and evil retaliations, name calling, and other ways we show that we have a log or beam in our own eye, need to be explored by every believer. We need to learn the Blueprint of God that requires us to be gentle, honest, open, and respectful, even while not varying one iota away from the Truth. It is an art, and a science that must be learned in order to become effectual laborers in our father's Vineyard.

BTW, this message ties neatly into the the previous message of putting on the gloriously white radiant raiment of heaven before we go out into the world of darkness and share His message. We need such clothing to do the Work of God in the Light of the Gospel.



## 44. “They Overcame Satan ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Eight — How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs)

Why did Jesus say,

Revelation 12:11 (KJV) 11 And **they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb,**  
and by **the word of their testimony;** and **they loved not their lives unto the death.**

What happens when we are not sharing the word of our Testimony? Apparently, it is the opinion of God, that it is through our testimony, that we overcome him? Who is him? The devil of course. And we overcome Satan by three things, and in order:

1. **the blood of the Lamb,**
2. **the word of their testimony;**
3. **And that we “loved not their lives unto the death”**

What is the world does this really mean? How does Jesus want us train us on How to Overcome Satan?

**Let’s deal with the hardest part first:** Have we faced the fact that **we could in fact die** for being an effective and righteous witness to the Death, Burial, and Resurrection of Christ—being a personal witness to the effectiveness to the Work of the Cross, the Power of Forgiveness, and The Life in the Spirit of God, by abiding in Christ and Doing His Will?

This lesson neatly follows the previous lesson about **persecution**. This is where we must consider the cost once again about going out into the world and working in the Vineyard of our Father. We must examine ourselves, and our commitment. Are we are ready to face an army of 20 thousand soldiers, when we know we only have 10 thousand poorly equipped soldiers? Have we counted the cost of the building materials needed to put the roof on our house before the monsoon rainy season comes and threatens the whole structure of our new home?

Here God is clearly bringing us into “the valley of decision”. Can you see that Heavenly Kingdom Success is based on overcoming our fear of dying? **This is the root fear above all other fears**, that all men need to face and over come, to be effective in the kingdom of God.

This is where the rubber of **faith**, meets the road of **persecution** in its purest form – the threat of death.

When a true believer fully and completely faces this fear and overcomes it, he becomes a lethal threat to the Kingdom of Hell. If we are in the Kingdom of God, we came here by and through the Blood Covenant of God. He shed his blood for us, now it is our turn to be willing to shed our blood for Him. By the fact that we are willing and able to do that is the root of our testimony in Christ.

BTW—our prosperity in worldly things and our worldly wealth, has nothing to do with the Gospel of Christ. And **the prosperity teaching** in the body of Christ—is a lie, a false doctrine, and an evil message designed to lead people away from overcoming Satan by:

1. **the blood of the Lamb,**
2. **the word of their testimony;**
3. **And our own blood**

Jesus promises to take care of our needs as we love and serve him. That even means our needs for moral direction, emotional support, and physical endurance when being hung on a cross or burned at the stake.

So ...**How does that square with the Prosperity Doctrine?** It doesn't. The two are mutually exclusive. Remember, Jesus said, you cannot serve God and Mammon. False teachers love to avoid this fact, and do so very deceptively—being trained and equipped by Satan himself, in order to lead God's people away from the Truth. True disciples don't overcome Satan in a new suit, new car, new house, or a new plane.

**They overcome him by the blood of the Lamb:** Without our savior shedding his blood, their would be no forgiveness of sin. Without others shedding their own blood for the offense of the Gospel, the message of the Gospel would be incomplete, not having the power to expose the heights and depths of evil in this world.

When I show to the world that I do not love my own life unto death, I prove the most valuable thing in my life is my relationship to my Savior, when I am willing to lay down my life for my friend—in the gospel. We are not necessarily talking about warm and fuzzy “Kum-Bai-Yah” moments of emotion here, but about cold calculated pre-decided risks like many believers are facing today around the globe, risking their lives to share the Good News of Christ, in cultures and countries that Hate God, Hate the Gospel, and Kill Christians as a way of protecting their own false religions and beliefs.

Modern day false teachers are worthy to even sit at the feet of men with dirty feet, unshaven faces, and clothes that are thread bare, and smelly, do to the continuous and tireless labor of the those sons of God who are on fire with the Gospel and reaching out to those 100, 60, and 30 fold believers who will be coming into the Kingdom through the sacrificial lives lived in the Vineyard of God—harvesting where the fields are ripe for the harvest, often under the most dangerous circumstances imaginable.

Here is a Side Thought: Although Jesus preached at sometime to thousands, he invested his whole life into a specific set of 12 disciples (one of which betrayed him, as the scriptures said he would). And although we may speak to 10's, or 100's, or even 1,000's of people in our lifetimes about the message of Christ, how many of those disciples, did we take under our wing to become disciple makers, as Jesus took under his wing to make disciple makers?

**I will put forth this Question:** The fruitful soil in the Garden of God, in the Parable of the Sower, is naming the fruitful harvest as being 100, 60, or 30 fold—What does that number mean? What does that harvest represent?

What if that number represents how many men, women, or children you have trained and equipped to be fully functioning and fully reproducing disciple making believers in Christ? What if you have 30 years in the faith, after the day of your initial Salvation? If you trained another disciple maker every year for 30 years, you would bear some 30 fold fruit from that which was sown into you, Right? What if you trained 2 disciple makers a year? That would equal some 60 fold fruit. What if you trained 3.33333 disciple makers a year? That would equate to some 100 fold fruit. Now if you only have 15 years in the faith, you have to double the output of those numbers. If only 10 years you need to triple the output.

Now that begs the question: HOW MANY disciple makers have you trained and equipped since the day of your full and complete entrance into the kingdom of God?

Now, what if this work has never been a part of your Christian Vision, Training, or Personal Walk with Christ? What does that say about your faith and practice of the Gospel?

Now if we assume that making disciples was in fact the ministry of reconciliation handed down to every believer in the Body of Christ, and yet we have never entered into that ministry, or done any work thereof, might we be in danger of becoming like the second son, who said to his father, **“I will go and work in your vineyard today,”** but then did not go? A very strong case can be made that the fruit Jesus is looking for on our vine branches is the depth and breadth of the souls we have personally invested into becoming disciple makers in the Kingdom of God.

Now here is a problem: What if no one with heavenly judgment, and righteous insight ever shared this message with you? What if no one ever reached out to train you, or you never reached out to find someone to mentor you in this Kingdom Heavenly Blueprint? How would that affect your own personal fruitfulness in the Kingdom of Heaven?

## 45. “Go into All the World ...”

What happens when a man or woman does not “*Abide in Christ*” by “*Doing the Will of the Father*” as “**the top priority**” in his or her Spiritual Life? (Part Nine —How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs)

Why did Jesus say,

Mark 16:15-16 (KJV) **Go ye into all the world**, and **preach the gospel** to **every creature**.  
He that **believeth** and is baptized shall be **saved**; but he that **believeth not** shall be **damned**.

**Wow! What a teaching!** And from Jesus, speaking from his Resurrected New Heavenly Body. Jesus taught his disciples these words just before leaving the earth to return to his Father. What a message! Think about it. The Risks are High. The stakes are Higher. The consequences are so far reaching—stretching the ability of the mind to comprehend. Yet, the rewards go far beyond any risk, cost, or price, we might have to pay! When we see things from God's Heavenly perspective we begin to get the whole meaning of Life and why we are here, and what are values should and could be if we fully receive and believe the King of Heaven and his Word to Us.

The Gospel of Matthew adds a little more info: **Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you**. This equates to **making disciples**, because disciples are those who observe and obey all the commandments of Jesus, because they are “**born again**” by the Spirit of God, “**and made new in the attitude of their hearts**,” with a new mind, and a new will to do the Will of the Father, while Abiding in the Strength and Grace of Christ. Without His New Life surging through our body, and living inside of us and directing us in all of our ways, how can we hope to be doing the will of the Father? (Fulfilling John 14:15-31)

Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV) 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 **Teaching them to observe all things** whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**Side Note:** Since Matthew's Gospel was primarily written to the Jews, the emphasis on ALL NATIONS hangs prominent over the heads of his disciples (who would likely be mostly Jewish). Why? Because Jewish disciples would likely have been culturally programmed to hate THE NATIONS OF THE GENTILES, due to the commandments “**to come out and be separate**” from *Pagan Idol Worshipping Nations*. As such, many Jewish Disciples needed to reprogram their minds and hearts to obey God. In other words, they needed to reject they're deeply held cultural beliefs, in order to accept and obey the commandments of Christ.

**That brings up—Poignant point #1:** If I say that I am saved, and I believe I am going to Heaven, but I also know my neighbor is not saved, and is headed for Hell—**How can I say I love my neighbor?**

**Poignant point #2:** If I don't compellingly share the Gospel with him? How do I expect him to be convicted of his sins, and want to repent and be transformed, in order to walk with Jesus?

**Poignant point #3:** If I don't learn how to compellingly share **the Warnings of the Gospel:** How will my neighbor ever become convicted of his sins?

**Poignant point #4:** If I don't learn how to compellingly share **the Promises of the Gospel:** How will my neighbor(s) ever receive **the Forgiveness of all their sins** they have committed against a Holy God?

**Poignant point #5:** If I short-change the Gospel, water down, or dilute the Gospel message in any way—How will my neighbor ever:

- 1) Get a sure foundation upon which to build his new Life in the Kingdom of God?
- 2) Learn how to immediately, and completely: Repent of all known sin?
- 3) Get set free from the Power of Sin, and join the ranks of Heaven?
- 4) Learn all the required conditions set forth in the new testament blood covenant?

- 5) Get a full understanding of all the consequences, for not obeying the required conditions, and commandments, firmly established in the gospel of Jesus Christ?
- 6) Learn how to walk in the full authority, majesty, power, and fruitfulness made available in the full gospel of Jesus Christ—and how to discern and overcome every false gospel presentation?
- 7) Get completely free from all the demonic lies, traps, deceptions, seductions, Temptations, attractions, and distractions, in order to serve Jesus, with all my heart, mind, will, and strength—in order to overcome, all the false teachings and traditions of men, as well as, overcome the wickedness of the flesh, and the corrupt leadership inside the church—that Christ has clearly and repeatedly warned us about?

If I don't personally invest my time, grace, and truth into my relationship with my neighbor in the gospel of Jesus Christ — How can I ever know or hope, that he will become a powerful witness, and a shining example, and a holy eternal threat to the kingdom of darkness, and able to reproduce the same powerful and effective message in Christ, that was reproduced in me, when I received the gospel message and call to discipleship, to become a son of God?

If I personally don't have enough time to share the Gospel with my neighbor, is it possible, I am too busy to call myself a disciple "in Christ"? If I am too busy to walk in God's Will and God's Priorities, and have never truly investigated the call and the conditions of Discipleship that are firmly and powerfully laid out in the Gospel, by learning and following Jesus own Teachings, am I not following my own personal agenda, rather that with will of the Father?

If God wants me to go into a season of prayer and fasting for my neighbor's salvation before I share His Message with him—that is one thing. But ... if I am just too self-absorbed to make time, or too get trained, to make the effort to share the Gospel with my neighbor—that is another thing.

One thing a True Believer, Follower, Disciple, and Friend of Jesus will realize: That the Call to "Go into all the World, and teach them Everything I have commanded you" ... That is not a suggestion, it is a commandment. It is not an option, it is a requirement. How each individual obeys that commandment is between the LORD and his Disciple, but that the fact that he obeys the commandment should be considered a mandatory requirement. And taken very seriously.

## 46. “Compel them to come in...”

**Here is a critical question I need to ask myself:** If I truly don't have a burning passion (a.k.a. CONVICTION) in my heart to share the Gospel of Salvation with my neighbor (and truly act on that conviction): Can it be possible that I myself am not truly saved? Or that I have believed and received a false Gospel, that does not include the obedience to the commandments of Christ—but instead treats them as suggestions. It is possible, that I myself have not been disciplined in the One ,True, Deep Life Changing, Miraculous Gospel of the Highest LORD, above All LORD's, the greatest King above all Kings?

IS IT POSSIBLE: that I don't truly HONOR nor RESPECT the One who CREATED ME to the point of obeying His Direct Commands, but in fact, despising and disdaining them by ignoring them (like the second son did)?

Is it possible that I actually despise His Will for my Life? Do I disdain and disregard the fact that “in Christ” I am called to Go into the thick of the harvest fields that are ripe and ready for the harvest, and to compel the people in the world who are headed for Hell (and an eternity without God), to change their course, reform their ways, and instead to come into His Wedding Feast? <sup>94</sup>

“And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **compel them to come in**, that **my house may be filled.**” (Luke 14)

“Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: **come unto the marriage.** <sup>5</sup> But **they made light of it**, and went their ways, one **to his farm**, another **to his merchandise.**” (Matthew 22).

In other words, the guests and invitees of the King were too busy to attend the King's wedding. Therefore the King said: “**None of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.**” “Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and **cast him into outer darkness**; there **shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** <sup>14</sup> **For many are called, but few are chosen.**” (Matthew 22)

Is it possible that I am like one of His WEDDING GUESTS who refused/declined to come to the Wedding—the single most important event in the History of all mankind? Is it possible that my heart and mind have yet to be renewed, and my life has yet to take on the TRUE NATURE & CHARACTER of the ONE who has called me by my own name—and thereby invest myself into Doing His Will, even above all my own personal agendas?

If I personally choose to not be diligent **to see if these things be so—and not diligent to study and investigate the claims, warnings, promises, conditions, commandments, and expectations of the Gospel—Could that mean, that I myself am not a true convert and believer in Christ?** Do I place myself and my will above the Will of Almighty God, and expect that “it's ok” because I serve “**a god of love,**” and “**he knows my heart,**” and a “**A god of love wouldn't send anyone to hell,**” because that just wouldn't be a loving thing to do, etc.?

If that be my mindset, that mindset and value system did not come from the Throne Above, but from the throne below. It intentionally is designed to give the false convert false assurance by presenting a false gospel that radically counteracts the commandments, conditions, requirements and consequences for disobeying them.

To be perfectly blunt the modern church has steered the ministry so far away from devoting themselves to the work of Making Disciples, who will go and make Disciples. It is Christ Himself who calls us to be a competently trained and inspired to Preach His Compelling and Life Changing Message.

It is Christ Himself that commanded us to Study, Learn, Obey, Teach and Preach His Message to “Go and make disciples.” Thus fulfilling the commandment of Jesus: “**Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature** ... and teach all nations ... **Teaching them to observe all things** whatsoever I have commanded you.” It is Christ himself, that says it will be dangerous to do so: “And the remnant **took his servants**, and entreated them spitefully, and **slew them.** But when **the king heard thereof, he was wroth:** and he sent forth his armies,

and **destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.**” (Matthew 22) Which actually happened in 70 AD, Jerusalem was Destroyed and ransacked, roughly 35 years after they crucified his Son.

In other words the warm fuzzy, calm and comfortable, always happy Jesus, who loves everybody, accepts everyone as they are “unconditionally”, and sends almost no one to Hell (let alone the **“Many”** or “the Majority”... That is an idol created in the depths of Hell, designed to coax the masses into a massive sleeping coma—that will ultimately lead them to wake up to reality after they have passed directly through the gates of Hell, on the wide road that leads to Destruction (the one they have chosen to follow, above the one God called them to follow.) **“That Jesus”** does not exist in the Bible, nor in Heaven. Both the Father and the Son, are bent on destroying and slaying all those who disobey the Commandments of Christ.

He that **believeth** and is baptized shall be **saved**; but he that **believeth not** shall be **damned**. (Mark 16)

He that believeth on him is not condemned: but **he that believeth not is condemned already**, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and **men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.** (John 3)

[The Teaching of Jesus about being **“damned”** and **“condemned”** is not meant to keep people feeling warm and fuzzy. The Purpose to Shout an Alarm. “Wake Up!” This is Your Reality! Unless you too repent, your sins will drag you down to Hell, where the worm dieth not, the fire is not quenched, and there will be continuous weeping and gnashing of Teeth! In our vernacular, “Hey, You really, really, really don’t want to go there.” ‘Be not deceived! God is not Mocked whatsoever a man soweth, that he shall also Reap, if to the flesh he shall reap corruption (weeping, wailing, torments, and gnashing of teeth), if he sows to the Spirit he shall REAP ETERNAL LIFE!’ When JESUS describe Hell, HE never refers to it as a comfortable nice place. For more on this topic See the Parable of the Tenants. Matthew 21, Mark 12, Luke 20, and Rev. 6]

Today, the modern pastor no longer meets with small groups of people—to infuse them with the Fire of God. He no longer pours his spiritual life fully into his diligent and willing disciples. He no longer sees the commission to reproduce the Life of Christ given to him to those most dedicated and devoted people in his fellowship. Instead, he spends all week working on his sermon for the week. It has to be just right, not too Hot, and not too Cold, it must be as neutral as possible to offend the least amount of people, and please the greatest amount, and grab their interest (tickling their ears) so that they will all feel good enough to come back next week and get more of the same. Then after the service he goes back into his closet to cook up another sermon, doing it all over again. The rest of the time is taken up, doing all the business of the church, business with this, business with that like the CEO of a corporation. No wonder, the modern church is no longer going out into the highways, and byways, and compelling those who are secure in their sins, to 1) repent and 2) do the father’s will, or 3) perish.

The messages of most pulpits are no longer designed by the Spirit of God to bring about a Spirit of Conviction, and Deep Contrition, Remorse, and Repentance over the sins of the People. That would be offensive to the majority of the people. Therefore, the Modern Church has lost its fire and ability to compel the lost to come in.

He no longer takes a concerted and devoted interest in reproducing the Life of Christ in the lives of those he has been called to train. And churches no longer raise up their own leadership from among the men in their own congregation. Instead, the search to and fro throughout the nation looking for a seminary trained and diligently shows them the way to Heaven, and trains them intimately and personally, how to preach the power message of the Gospel, and equips his congregation: to compellingly convict those outside the Church, about the warnings and promises of God.

Why would the modern pastor not want to fulfill God's Ancient Commandment? Could it be that he has a conflict of interest? That maybe if He empowered others to preach the gospel, that might diminish his high and lofty and controlling position in the Church? What if others prove far more effective and powerful in their Gospel presentation? Would that not threaten a man who has an agenda to gather a mass of people to follow after himself?

These are deep issues that need to be addressed inside the church, so that the reforms begun in the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> century could finally begin to come into their fulfillment, the complete and total rejection of "The Harlot of Babylon" the mother of whores, and the corruptor of all false religion and false churches, and the false church leadership structures and buildings handed down to present day Christians.

and How to walk daily in the way, especially by his own example. Why is that? Remember, we have covered this previously.

**The Bottomline:** Unless we truly become like Jesus and walk circumspectly in His Ways, Keeping and Observing His Commandments, by Abiding in Him (like the first son did)—the chances are good that we may have gotten off the narrow way, and slipped ever so carefully and subtly into the broad way, following in the footsteps of the second son, that chooses not to obey the will of the Father, but to do his own thing. If that is indeed the case, then we are not likely going to be fully interested in changing the prophetic patterns in our lives, and we will predictably be standing outside the gates, when the Feast of the Great Wedding is happening—and there, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Now that we heard this teaching we will be held accountable to it, how we respond will be recorded in Heaven's Holy Ledgers—in the record keeping archives where the Book of Life is stored. Therefore, we will be without excuse.

plan for

and realize the only way to Heaven is through the pardon of the One he has sinned against his whole life.

so that my neighbor can get saved as well. So if I don't love my neighbor enough to make a way to share the Gospel with them, how can I truly say, that I love my neighbor? Jesus came from Heaven to Earth, and spent His whole life from Birth to the Cross suffering and dying in great physical pain, to be able to rightly and powerfully bring the message of Salvation to us, so we could hear it, receive it, believe, and live it. But we don't have the energy, care, vision, or dedication to walk across the road, or down the Street, to share the Gospel with our neighbor, who may spend eternity in hell, because no one cared enough to reach them—How can we say our salvation is the real deal?

**That brings up another poignant point #2:**

—answering all His blessed prayers that you would come to faith. But we don't have a

**What happens when we are not sharing the Word of our Testimony?** Apparently, it is the opinion of God, that we are choosing not to follow the Divinely Inspired Blueprint of God. The Modern Church has neglected to teach, train, and equip their congregations in this ministry of going into all the World and preaching the Gospel, instead, the pastor has assumed the role of the sole and in many cases the only presenter of the Gospel, but that was not the model Jesus passed down to the disciples. And since we are all in the family we have the duty to obey

the commands of Jesus. Yes, some people are called to full-time service so they may be able to reach more people, maybe closer to the 100 fold mark, whereas full-time people in the worldly workforce, may not have as much time, but they have access to a whole creed of people that may never be able to be reached by the full time preacher.

What ever the case—we are called bloom where we are planted.

Colossians 3:17-25 (KJV) 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him... Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God: 23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

## 47. Come, Follow Me

What happens when a man or woman does not “abide in Christ” by “Doing the Will of the Father” as the top priority in their Spiritual Life? (Part Eight—In **How to Clear Yourself of Spiritual Wrongs**)

Why did Jesus say,

Luke

## 48. The Reward: Is it Worth it?

Why should I care? Why should I expend so much effort? Why should I risk my life, my reputation, my relationships, my good name, my profitable business, etc ... To become a **religious nut**?

**Good question!** First let's address the "**religious nut**" issue. We know that once you step out of your comfort zone, and begin to think, believe, see, speak and act like Jesus—(like a "*little Christ*" which was the original derogatory name given to **Jesus' followers Antioch**)<sup>95</sup>—you will then have a target on your back, and the enemy will do everything that God allows him to do, to stop you from progressing in your Faith, Obedience, Courage, Power, and Authority in Following in Christ's Footsteps—Doing the will of the Father. The derogatory words, slights, digs, accusations, slander, libel, and such, all come from the same source: The camp of the Evil One.

It is far easier for him to attack a person with a made up label than to confront them with the Truth, especially when the Truth will expose his lie, and destroy the liar. In other words, get use to being called names—that is par for the Course—for every "Little Christ". If they hated Him, they will also hate you. Consequently, if they Love Him and receive Him, they will also in turn love and receive you. But will it be worth it in the End? Good Question.

John 15:18-19 (KJV) 18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.<sup>96</sup>

For every true and righteous believer, their reward is not here on Earth, it resides forever in heaven.

Now, if God's word is not true, the atheist might still be hopeful that: they are super smart not to believe in God. But if God's word is true, the atheist is not only the most pitiful human being, but also the most ignorant, mentally deficient, and psychotically delusional human being there ever could be.

**What will be our reward for doing the will of the father?**

**"Surprise, Surprise" — Our First Reward: Is to be hated by the World.**

If your Church and your Ministry is not thoroughly teaching this clearly and repeatedly, they are not training their sheep for the Work of the Ministry. That is one big honking sign of a compromised church fellowship. When the teachers of the flock, do not prepare the sheep for the warfare that is promised to come to every faithful, and diligent disciple in Christ. This modern day compromise, to not prepare the sheep for the warfare that Jesus called us to fight—that is a shame and a travesty upon that ministry.

Notice: One of the first rewards the early disciples received from God for being faithful to "Do the will of the Father". They were **counted worthy to suffer for the name** of Christ! That was their reward for following Christ, how many times have you received your similar reward for following in the footsteps of your Master?

How many modern pastors have received this blessing of suffering for the Testimony of Jesus? How many have ever taught on this, and shared their personal experiences. (Here are 3 recent, testimonies, that are quite revealing: <sup>97</sup> — <sup>98</sup> — <sup>99</sup>)

Acts 5:40-42 (KJV) ... **when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.** [That is clearly the plan of the devil—that the disciples should not speak or teach in the name of Jesus] 41 And **they departed** from the presence of the council, **rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.** 42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

**Our Biggest Reward: Is to be "in Christ."**

Now, maybe we can see how radically different the mindset is between the early church, and the modern western/Americanized church. Modern American church leaders very often: 1) have **fat bank accounts** [from pedaling the Gospel], 2) drive **fancy new cars**, 3) live in **luxurious homes**, 4) take **frequent vacations**, 5) some own **two and three homes**, 6) sometimes they **own jets**, and 7) often wear exceptionally **expensive clothes**—that very few people in the church could afford, all paid for by the people in the church.

I dare say, all of this nonsense, would have brought shame to the name of Christ in the early church. That would be the opposite of “**rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.**”

I believe the initial early church in Jerusalem under the leadership of James, the brother of Jesus would have quickly rejected these false shepherds—for their worship of Mammon, indulgence in comfort and luxury, and the fleecing of their congregation, and the tendency to look down their nose is at the sheep, not willing to lay down their lives for this sheep. But instead wanting the sheep to lay down their lives to support these false shepherds lavish lifestyles. They expect the sheep to sacrifice their incomes for the Shepherd—because they feel it is their right, and their religious privilege to live in luxury now. They arrogantly, and conveniently forget the Living Testimony of Lazarus and the Rich Man shared even from the bowels of Hell. <sup>100</sup>

Luke 16:25-26 (KJV) 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that **thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things**, and **likewise Lazarus evil things**: but now **he is comforted**, and **thou art tormented**. 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us.

**Just for the Record:** I cannot picture even one of Christ’s disciples wearing Gucci shoes, or wearing silk suits, or putting on make up, or getting their hair, or nails done at a beauty saloon can you?

**Apparently: One of the first acts of faith required** of Jesus’ disciples was to give up their own personal wealth. (“Sell everything, and follow me.”) The original disciples were called put all of their trust in Christ—for their every need. How many modern day preachers would be willing to follow and walk in this same prophetic pattern?

Matthew 19:27 (KJV) Then answered Peter and said unto him, **Behold, we have forsaken all**, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

This calls into question: **Whose gospel are modern prosperity preachers preaching?** Christ's or Satan's?

Satan tempted Jesus with his own shortcut to material wealth, “**just bow down and worship me**, and **I will give you all the kingdoms of the Earth.**” If Jesus took the bait, there would be no salvation for you and I today.

**And yet modern preachers are taking the bait all day long**, and becoming models of greed for their church followers to example, but again who's gospel are they preaching, Satan's or Christ's?

As we have already seen, many will come to him on that day and say, “Lord, Lord did we not do many marvelous works in your name?” But Jesus will reply to them: “Depart from me, I never knew you, ye workers of iniquity.”

So, if material things are not a part of our eternal reward for serving Christ, what is our reward based on?

Actually, that is a very good question. It digs right down to the root of the differences between the True Church and the False, and gets right to **the root of all evil**—the love of money, which I dare say is rampant in the Church today. Jesus clearly stated, that “**You cannot serve God and mammon.**”

**The Reward** of the Believer who does the Will of the Father is just that — **doing the Will of the Father**. There is no greater reward that a man can gain than that. Our greatest privilege and honor is to Do the will of the One who Sent us, to speak the thoughts, to inherit the mindset of the King of Heaven, and to share in His Purposes, Plans, Power, and His great production—reaping the harvest of ripe fruit that Jesus Himself, has called us to bring into His House.

Apart from that our material needs are promised to be taken care of, just as Jesus point-blank answers Peter's question: **What is there for us?** [what shall we have therefore?]

Matthew 19:28-30 (KJV) And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man **shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones,** judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And **every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.** 30 But many that are **first shall be last; and the last shall be first.**

In fact, every single soul, every wayward sinner, every lost man, woman, or child, we lead into the Kingdom of God, will be our greatest reward for Serving God. That we, like Jesus, shouldst, bring the message of Redemption, and harvest the Fruits of Eternal Salvation—by Doing the Will of the Father. These will be our greatest treasures. **Treasures that will never rust, rot, nor never run away in the hands of a robber.** Every fruit we bring into the Kingdom of God, through doing the will of God, will be protected in Heaven forever.

Even the simple act of giving a glass of water to a thirsty disciple will not be forgotten in heaven.

Mark 9:41-44 (KJV) 41 **For whosoever shall give you a cup of water** to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, **he shall not lose his reward.** 42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

**Think about this:** Not one material thing that a man can gain will ever be taken into heaven, into his eternal home. Therefore all **those who are pursuing material wealth** as a reward for following Christ, **are barking up the wrong tree.** Every person who is literally “in Christ” is as materially and spiritually rich as he could possibly be—right now. If everything He owns is Christ’s, then everything Christ owns is also his—that is the nature of a blood covenant. If you are truly in Christ, you are already a co-heir with Christ, and soon to be a co-ruler with Him on his Father’s Throne. That is your eternal inheritance with God in Christ Jesus—and your status begins the day you choose to do the will of God for your life—by overcoming the world (instead of going along with the world).

To him that overcometh will **I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame,** and am **set down with my Father in his throne.**  
He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.  
Revelation 3:21-22 (KJV)

So Jesus clearly states that those who overcome the Temptations of the world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things, through truly seeking the kingdom of God, will in fact sit at Jesus on his throne. This message is not just to the 12 apostles only, but to the entire church—and every believer in the church.

Next we see the legal implication of being a child of God:

And **if children, then heirs;** heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ;  
**if so be that we suffer with him,** that **we may be also glorified together.**  
Romans 8:17 (KJV)

Please notice the “if/then” statements.

- **if** we are his children, **then** we are his heirs; joint-heirs with Christ—that is our legal status!
- **if** we suffer with him, **then** we may be glorified with him—that is our spiritual status.

And no man can take this from us, As long as we choose to remain “in Christ.”

These are the rewards of walking with Jesus, they represent both our legal, and our spiritual status.

**If** we speak the word of God accurately, and faithfully representing the one who sent us: **Then We will share the joy of the good shepherd**, and there is no greater joy. We get to share in the greatest joy known to man, participating in the transformation of a soul coming out of Darkness into Light, out of Death into Life. There will be great rejoicing in heaven, over one lost soul coming into heavenly repentance—as a result of our doing the will of the father.

Luke 15:4-7 (KJV) What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, **that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth**, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Speaking out of our own humanistic agenda, or planning our own humanistic pattern is not acceptable to the King of Heaven—it is simply not enough.

Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? <sup>101</sup> and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them,

**I never knew you:** depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Therefore whosoever **heareth** these sayings of mine, **and doeth** them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock ...” Matthew 7:21-24 (KJV)

Jesus clearly states that many who come will be **seeking their own glory**, but he adamantly states that there is unrighteousness driving them. And because of that they will be rejected—just as Cain was rejected (and these unrighteous motivations and manipulations are rampant in the modern church movement, just as Jesus said they would be). Check out some red flags that identify false church fellowship. <sup>102</sup>

Here is where we begin to see the need to count the cost of having a genuine biblical faith based relationship with God Almighty. There is no promise of personal safety. There is no promise of personal comfort, nor personal prosperity. There is no promise of self satisfaction. Nor of personal achievement. These things are alien to the original gospel of Christ, even though many prominent teachers and pastors proclaim these things to their congregations, and to their potential converts in their massive evangelistic crusader campaigns. Contrary to many false beliefs church fellowship is not meant people feel comfortable, accepted, and to be belong to a spiritually hip, or culturally relative social group.

The one guarantee we have from Jesus for becoming a follower of Christ and a doer of the will of the father, is this: that we will be saved from the wrath of God to come, and the wrath of the Lamb. When we seek to understand these two most powerful motivations, we begin to open up our spiritual lives to seek in desperation that we ourselves, and those closest to us Will not become slaughtered on the day of God's wrath. **When this becomes the single most poignant direction in our lives we become like Jesus, seeking to speak the word of the one who sent us.**

Many people may become shocked to realize that the False teachings and fake promises, presented in false churches that do not present the gospel according to the plan of God, are actually opposing the gospel that Jesus himself preached to his disciples.

Therefore it is important that we study and know who's version of the gospel we are going to follow: The one that does the Will of God, or the one that promotes the will of man.

When following in the footsteps of Christ, with each new step of faith, there is grace to the one who will choose to persevere in His Relationship with God. As a man grows in His relationship with God: he grows in Revelation. He

grows in Faith. As he grows in Obedience, he grows in Intimacy with the God who created him. These all become visible traits and fruits of the spirit that can be seen, felt, heard and touched.

Normally, a believer should be able to discern within two minutes or less if they are or are not talking with another believer that they have just met.

As a man deepens his faith in God through his personal relationship, he becomes like the one he relates to. Not only are his beliefs impacted, but also his thoughts, words, and deeds. They will all ultimately reflect the One whom he is following. Such a man, will carry with him, the very nature and character of God in his person. As he matures he will reflect the goodness of God. And that my friend, is the calling of every single truthful follower of Christ—and that needs to be proclaimed, trained, and equipped from the pulpit of God and reinforced through personal relationships with the pastor and the fellowship.

If the pastor does not make time to develop personal relationships and discipleship relationships with the people in his congregation such a pastor is not doing the will of the father. If there are any jealousies, any rivalries, any divisions, any competition, any strivings for positions in the body of Christ, chances are good that the fellowship is not faith based on the foundation of Christ and the apostles teachings and their example. The goal for every church should be that everyone in the church should grow up into the full maturity of Christ— into the full stature, nature, character, grace and truth, power and faith, mercy and patience of Christ.

“Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ.” Ephesians 4:13 (KJV)

When a man is following in the footsteps of other men, he will become more and more like the other men he is following, believing what they believe, teaching what they teach, and doing what they do. That can be a good thing, if these men follow a living example of the Stature and Fulness of Christ, or at least are following that direction. But if the men he is following are **not seeking the Kingdom of Heaven** with the whole hearts, nor desiring **to know the will of God** with their whole lives, nor desiring **to do the will of God**, nor **seeking to walk in intimate partnership with the King of Heaven**, then the end result of such a prophetic relationship will predictably end in the stressful words: depart from me...

**I never knew you.**

Apparently, such men never personally received the yoke of Christ. Never picked up the cross of Christ. Never submitted themselves to do the will of the father. They never sought the Lord God, to love the lord God with all their heart mind soul and strength—they never became desperate to do as will.

As the man of God begins to see these clearly outlined patterns in the scriptures, such a man will continue grow and increase in heavenly covenant wisdom. As a result, such a man of faith will become exceedingly fruitful in the Kingdom of God (although increasingly persecuted by the kingdoms of man).

No matter which route a man chooses to follow, there will be conflicts, divisions, confrontations, accusations, and worse, due to the fallen nature of man. The only question remains is which side of the fence, and in which Kingdom will the man choose to live and walk in? The Kingdom of God, or the Kingdom of men? The deeper a man chooses to walk into the Kingdom of God, the more attack we can predict will come against him—even those of his own household will predictably come against a man fully committing his way to seek the One True King in the Kingdom of God.

For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. Matthew 10:35-36 (KJV)

As such, the prophecies of God will become more real to him, because he will be living them out in real time in his own life. His walk with God will become like an open book, bringing him wisdom and revelation to persevere unto the end of his race into the Kingdom of God.

**Just such a man will face many conflicts** along the way for which he needs to be prepared in order to handle them well. For “ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.” Matthew 10:22 (KJV)

**The truth** needs to be proclaimed in the house of God, that there are many dangers, toils, and snares, placed in the path of the believer. And it is within the job description of every believer to face and overcome every obstacle, every lie, every evil practice, false teaching, and false brethren. Every true believer is commissioned by God to become a defender of the True Faith of God walking along the narrow road. And only those who truly are desperate to do the will of God, will truly overcome every trap, snare, pit, lie, and false Brother—that will seek to ensnare the righteous.

Here is a recent testimony of a brother in Christ dealing with false leaders in his denomination. This is a denomination that has in the past been Bible based, faith-based, and holding high Biblical standards for its leadership, but this testimony, reveals the corruption now embedded in the present church leadership. <sup>103</sup>

Jesus never promises his people prosperity, achievement, success, and favor with the world for those who pursue the kingdom of God with all their heart. In fact Jesus promises the exact opposite.

Matthew 5:10-12 (KJV)

10 **Blessed are they which are persecuted** for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.  
11 **Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you**, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

If we have not been prepared by the ministry of the church, on how to handle persecution, and how to embrace and rejoice in the fact that men shall revile you. We are quite likely not attending the right church, teaching us the right stuff, preparing us for the work of the ministry, that God has carved out for us.

Those who prepare themselves show their wisdom by their actions. Those who don't will suffer due to their lack of preparation, and their predictable misinterpretation of the Will of God for their lives. Those without God's Revelation will see blessings as curses, and curses as blessings. And will predictively fall away when they don't get what they want from the church, and from the gospel. A day is coming when all the Judas's in the body of Christ shall be exposed for who they really are. But until that day we need to be on the alert and very discerning.

**Now, it should be common knowledge but it isn't:** that it is somewhat impossible for a man to fully and fervently follow Jesus, and not be violently persecuted at some point (or even more commonly at every turn).

**The main reason for this will not be clear to the humanistic mind.** But God has his own reasons for sending persecution upon his own children. God says, that the testing of their faith, which is more precious than gold, should be refined and made pure, that we might share in the nature of Christ—His One and Only Begotten Son. Persecution is just one of the ways God chooses to cause men to be desperate in their pursuit of him.

Any man seeking to do the will of God, above the will of men, will quickly learn this lesson. Add in the process he will welcome the refining fire of God, and welcome the yoke of Christ, knowing it has more power to transform his inner man than all the accolades (and praises) of men. <sup>104</sup>

But the man who is half hearted in his pursuit of God, and chooses not to wholeheartedly follow **the 4 Steps Faith** listed above, he will likely choose the path of least resistance, when it comes to making his own personal religious decisions. As a result, such a lukewarm faith in a man will create a religion and a faith that sidesteps the cross of Christ. He will predictively become one who rejects the Cross, becoming like Judas Iscariot. He will predictably abandon his relationship with his savior, at the first impending sign of danger, and will predictably trade his relationship with Christ for his own personal 30 pieces of Silver.

When push comes to shove, the true colors of every man's faith will be revealed. What is vitally important to know though, is where we will stand on the day of our trial? How can we know if we will pass the test, before the trials

come upon us? We can know this with genuine confidence by studying the prophetic patterns that God has placed in his word it help reveal our current state of faith and how it matches up to the original disciples and prophets in both the Old and New Testament.

Thankfully, if you have this concern in your heart (desiring to know how you will fare on the day of your testing), then chances are good, you are seeking to know God beyond your own personal pleasures, and social past times. For many that is as this deep as their religion ever gets. But for the sincere seeker of God, such a one will need more than social platitudes in religious decoration, to keep him engaged and alive in his relationship with God.

Therefore, if you are looking for such a relationship like this, you've come to the right place—the intense and careful study of His Word. It is the Lord's will for you to know the future before it comes upon you. To Do that you must spend some time, and study, and invest some personal effort into seeing the motivations of your own heart. But the door is wide open to any who would choose to walk down this path with God Almighty as your partner in faith.

“Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. Revelation 3:20-22 (KJV)

Anyone choosing to create or to follow a cross-less Christianity, is in grave danger, of becoming highly susceptible to a watered down version of faith and practice. Jesus chooses to be blunt and unavoidably clear when he lays down the requirements of his religion. If we truly want to become full participants in Jesus' religion we must count the cost, even as Jesus has commanded us: <sup>105</sup>

Luke 14:26-33 (KJV)

If any man come to me, and **hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life** also, *he cannot be my disciple.*

And whosoever doth not **bear his cross**, and come after me, *cannot be my disciple.*

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, **sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost**, whether he have sufficient to finish it? 29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, 30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, **sitteth not down first, and consulteth** whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. 33 So likewise, **whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath**, *he cannot be my disciple.*

## 49. When man's religion clashes with Jesus

Throughout the testimony of God, there are prophetic patterns surrounding two very different sons, and how they respond to the Father in Heaven. As we come to fully see the tensions and the influences, that actually control our own behaviors—our own mindset shall be enlightened, and it is hoped that we will make wiser decisions because of it.

Within the conflict between Jesus and the Pharisees and the religious leaders of his day, we see the pattern of the two sons prophecy at work. It is the age old story of Cain and Abel repeating itself once again in Jesus day.

This pattern of persecution repeats itself throughout the old and New Testament. We see this pattern time again when a false faith that is not following Jesus, and not doing the will of the father, comes in conflict with Jesus and the work of the father. We can see the jealousy at this root of the conflict—which was also at the root of Cain's conflict with Abel. And as the spirit of jealousy takes hold, and it goes viral, the spirit of accusation, hatred, manipulation, and even murder take root.

John 9:24 - 10:1 (KJV)

Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: **we know that this man is a sinner.** [*Here we see the spirit of slander, accusation and malicious manipulation beginning to take root.*]

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 **Then they reviled him,** and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. 29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvelous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. 31 Now we know that **God heareth not sinners:** but if any man be a worshipper of God, and **doeth his will, him he heareth.** 32 Since the world began was it not heard that **any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.** 33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, **Thou wast altogether born in sins,** and dost thou teach us? And **they cast him out.** [the cast him out at the synagogue.]

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38 And he said, **Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.**

39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that **they which see not might see;** and that **they which see might be made blind.** 40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

As you can clearly see above, the spiritual war is not only between Jesus and religious leaders, but also between the believers of Jesus and religious leaders. The Man born blind was ridiculed by the religious leaders who wanted him to blaspheme and deny the work of Jesus. The blind man now scene wasn't going for the bait. This infuriated that religious leaders further exposing their own hypocrisy, and lack of truthfulness. This is a classic example of the two sons prophecy. The hypocritical religious son, is attacking the true son and living, who is doing the will of the father.

In other words, when **fake religion** comes into contact with **true faith in Christ** it becomes threatened. As a result, it resorts to using all kinds of manipulation, scare tactics, and open threats—then justifying themselves by condemning others. When these tactics don't succeed, those people in religious power, tend to go berserk,

because they can feel that **their false the religious controls** are not working and, as a result, their false religious Authority is slipping through their fingers.

When Jesus saw the conflict arising, he went to the man born blind that was healed and rescued him from the hands of the religious leaders. He gave the man something far more precious than what he lost in the conflict with fake religion. He gave the man has eternal victory in Christ—In himself. What greater gift could give him?

Now the chances are good that you and, at one time in our lives, have acted just like these religious leaders, who attacked the blind man, who was healed by Jesus. The same sins committed in Jesus day, are being committed today all around you. But hopefully we have become humble, grateful, and hopeful enough in Christ, to overcome our Temptations to be religious, to be offended, and to attack others through how our own fake religious hypocrisy.

Time for self examination:

**Which one best represents your life:** your past, your presence, and your future? Have you ever attacked another believer doing all of God for his life? Have you ever condemned them, threaten them, used abusive language and threatening rejection to get others to follow your example, or accept your doctrine, or i adopt your believe system?

These are critical questions to answer accurately. I dare say, we should not be casually/nonchalantly judge ourselves, when we step into the role of the second son, or even worse the role of Cain—which we are going to look at in just a minute.

The time is now to be acutely discerning. We have the opportunity to make changes that affect eternity. We should not let one single opportunity pass before we stand before the judge all the Earth.

**The beauty of examining ourselves now is this:** If we come to realize we are not doing the will of “our Father which is in Heaven” now (which includes all 4 steps above), while we are still sucking down His oxygen into the lungs that He gave us, that means there is still time for us to: seek, hear and receive **His Message of Salvation**, and hopefully still time for us respond rightly. In other words, to choose to do what is right is His sight—according to His Eternal Perspective (continuously doing all 4 steps above).

Summary Question:

How do you threaten a dead man?

For someone who lives this testimony: “For me to live is Christ and to die is gain.”

You cannot threaten them with death.

Philippians 1:19-21 (KJV) 19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death. 21 **For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.**

## 50. Cain versus Abel: Where the Human battle began?

Now, if Adam and Eve, could have known before hand that one bite of the apple (or mango, or banana), would have launched the murderous spirit upon their son Cain, do you think they would have eaten that one bite?

I for one, would argue the point: NO! Absolutely not.

But let us now think about it today. We have all the knowledge, all the information, we see the result of evil every day on in the Media, and out on the streets, and hear first hand reports for family and neighbor, sons and daughters, AND YET—what do we do with that information? We too, knowing the consequences, know the evil, knowing the horrific judgements

You might be surprised at what at what you will discover?

Now, God has carefully placed literally hundreds of cases repeating <sup>106</sup> the Two Sons Prophetic Pattern in His Word, and He has scattered them throughout the entire old and new testaments. Now, Following the Principle of First Mention: It is important that we fully grasp and not miss any vital detail being taught by God here. Through our careful study of this very first mention of the first two sons—of **Cain** and **Abel**. Prepare to uncover prophetic patterns that will equip us to overcome literally centuries of human conflict and religious obsessions, and even the spirit of murder and jealousy, if we pay careful attention to the Revelation of God in His Word.

**Cain and Abel were the two very first sons**, born from their mother Eden. What we will begin to see unfold through our careful observation of the conflict between Cain and Abel, are patterns that have influenced our lives from even before we took our first breath. These prophetic patterns are still influencing us today. ~~in this very hour, while we are still breathing the breath of Life, by the grace of God.~~

How we choose to allow God's prophetic patterns to influence us will depend upon our own sense of wisdom, dignity, honor, respect, and value for the kingdom of God in our own lives, or correspondingly, the lack of our priority and the place of honor the kingdom of God holds in our life.

It needs to be said here at the outset of this study, that every prophecy of God is an invitation from heaven. It is an invitation to change. God is inviting us to look at life from His eternal perspective. And then to make the necessary changes to become his people, to enter his family. When we seek to understand his prophetic patterns and parables, and seek to keep and honor His Commandments—a transformation happens. We become His treasured possession, even as He becomes our treasured possession.

“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.”  
Matthew 13:44 (KJV)

In other words, you can tell what a man believes, by what a man does. Once a man receives a revelation from God about the height, depth, length, and breadth of the kingdom of God, and the glory of the king himself, such a man, will sell all he has, to gain such a treasure. And it will not be a difficult decision. He will forsake his old life in a heartbeat—in order to gain the new life that the king is offering. That is what the Messiah called being “born again.” It's not a religious thing, it's a relationship thing, with an eternal being, who just happens to be the king of heaven.

And “Yes!” It takes a revelation of God, it takes a man time, effort, persistence, perseverance, and all kinds of dedication to hold on to the revelation of God, because everything in the world is devoted to stealing such a man's revelation—and killing it.

That is why we want (and actually need) to understand the depth and breadth of the Two Son's Prophecy, for this understanding will unlock millenniums of confusion, and disinformation.

The deeper we allow the revelation of God to penetrate our lives, the deeper our understanding of God will be sustained, and the stronger our abilities will be to stand up and fight against the lies, the injustice, the manipulations, and all the works of wickedness, and the temptations that are guaranteed to come against us.

God's invitation is given to us, so that we can apply the Word of God, to the mind, heart, soul, and spirit of the man willing to receive revelation from God. But once we have received His Revelation, God allows that revelation to be tested, and eventually, to be tried in the fire, in order to be refined and even deepened, as the soul shall learn to trust in Him with his whole heart. That is the path way of the early disciples, the apostles, the early church, the way of the Patriarchs, the saints of old, the prophets, the seers, and all humble followers and believers in the One True God.<sup>107</sup>

We must make a very important distinction right here in the very beginning: God forces no one to grasp and receive His promises and His wisdom. We can freely choose to remain ignorant if we want to be uneducated in the kingdom of God. It is only through His invitation, that you and I can have a personal relationship with God, that will open the door of wisdom, and the light of God, to come into the Soul—that is truly desiring to participate in God's promises. But, if we choose not to see, not to believe, not to receive, the promises and the prophecies of God, we will never be forced into doing the will of God in our own lives. Unless we make **God's Will, God's Ways, and God's Wisdom** the priorities of our lives, chances are slim that we will ever experience the fullness of God's Presence in our own lives. And the risk involved is that we will lose out from ever truly experiencing God's presence in our lives for all of eternity. But that choice is entirely up to our own free will. Many want to blame God for giving them free will. But without Freewill there would be no true ability to have an eternal relationship with God whatsoever—and that is what God has been after from the very beginning. And if we do not begin to understand this, we will not begin to understand anything talk to us from the word of God.

That being said, I'm going to make a slight assumption, that those who keep reading from this point forward have at least a little inclination, and a spark of desire, to learn and know about the kingdom of God, from God's perspective [his perspective is clearly laid out in his word]. Based on that assumption, I am going to pray, that each person who continues to read from this point forward about the prophetic patterns of God's word, that he will grow in wisdom and understanding, that he will grow in spiritual insight and enjoy the spiritual transformation that comes from seeing, believing, and receiving—the kingdom of God. If you are a veteran in this walk you know that the seed of God gets planted in the soul, continues to grow and make life happen, in ways that are beyond our natural explanation.

Who can fully understand how a tiny seed, can choose to become a huge apple tree producing hundreds of apples for decades of life? But even though we do not know exactly how it all happens, we are still witnesses that it does happen. And just like the physical scene of the Apple tree produces apples, so it is the spiritual scene of the word of God produce disciples. And that is the objective here. So let's get started.

Let us first read the story of Cain and Abel in its fullness.

Genesis 4:1-17 (KJV) 1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. 2 And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof.

And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. <sup>108</sup>

And Cain was very wrath, and his countenance fell. <sup>109</sup>

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wrath?<sup>110</sup> and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. 17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

of the case of the very first two sons recorded in human history.

Genesis 4:6-7 (KJV) And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? 7 If thou doest well [*choose do what is right*], shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well [*choose not to do what is right*], [*then*]sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire [*its desire is to control you, and rule over you*], and thou shalt rule over him [].

**Many prophecies given by God directly address warnings** designed to keep us out of Lake of Fire for Eternity.

Other prophecies outline how we are to securely enter into the kingdom of God, and remain securely connected to God's Presence; and how to gratefully and rightfully participate daily in building His Heavenly Kingdom of Glory. And we do that by first rightfully building the word of God into our own lives. And we continue by actively building the word of God into the lives of those we love around us. These are two very critical signs that we are doing the will of our father in heaven.

God's prophetic teachings train us how to avoid and correct evil traits, evil character, and specific evil behaviors (thoughts, words, deeds, and attitudes—all things that are unacceptable in His Holy Kingdom of Heaven) that will in the end cause the destruction of our relationship with God, and block our path to heaven.

**Gods warnings are given to us as an invitation to change.** The kind of change God is looking for is summed up into two separate words: **Repent and Believe.**

**Once God's warning has been proclaimed:** There is a limited window of time allowed for repentance. In other words, there is an incubation period for the word of God to take root in our souls. That is where we turn away (repent) from everything connected to this world's darkness, and break our allegiance with the ruler of darkness. (It's purely a loyalty issue.)

Then, there is a limited time for the root to grow up and bear the fruit of eternal life. That is the fruit of believing. That evidence is found in the first son who **does the will of the father**, even though initially rejecting the word of God, he repents, changes his mind, changes his attitude, changes his own personal will, and chooses to do the will of the father.

If the seed, (containing the life of God in us) does not grow up and mature, it will be treated as a fruitless vine-branch. It will be allowed to wither and die and become fuel for the fire—which is to come. If the seed does mature and bear good fruit unto eternal life, (becoming a good seed—planted in good soil) that seed of faith will survive. It will become a fruitful tree, bearing fruit in its season. And the fruit of that seed will be evident to all. Even though it is despised by many, it will be prized by the One who calls the Seed from to Come and Follow Him. As a result, the thoughts, words, deeds and attitudes of the man will be dramatically reformed and transformed—beginning with the fruits of his mouth.

Such men and woman, walking in the path of Light, will no longer blaspheme the name of God, not in Word, Thought, nor Attitude of Heart. In fact, he cannot do this because his whole nature has been changed and transformed:

1 John 3:7-9 (KJV)

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

It is by the Grace of God, that a man has turned his feet away from the path of death and destruction, and has secured them onto the path of light and life for all of eternity.

Now, the warnings of God are intimately involved in the Prophetic Time-clock. This is crucial to understand. Once the time for repentance is past due, then the full weight of judgment will come down as promised upon the ones being warned. In other words, there will be no window of opportunity left to repent, but only the faithful judgment of God shall come down hard and fast, and there will be no more time for mercy, nor for forgiveness—once the season of grace is closed. The saddest part of this limited time extension, is that many will partially accept the Promises given from the Word of Heaven, but will not fully commit to changing their ways to conform to the standards of Heaven. And yet God standards are non-negotiable.

Such people are known in the Word of God as “Tares in the Wheat”. They are **false examples** of the Changed Life God is looking for in the heart and soul of his disciples.

Many of these False Believers have started their own Churches, and their own denominations, creating their own religions that insulate themselves from in fact doing the will of the father. They have individually and corporately decided that they are wiser than God, and elevate their thoughts and their ways, above the ways, and Truth of God.

Parable of the fig tree:

Please note these two biblical symbols: 1) the fig tree = Jerusalem; 2) the vineyard = Israel.

Luke 13:6-10 (KJV) 6 He spake also this parable; A certain man had a **fig tree** planted in **his vineyard**; and he came and **sought fruit** thereon, and **found none**. 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, **Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit** on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? 8 And he answering said unto him, **Lord, let it alone this year also**, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9 **And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down**. 10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

The moral to the story:.. The Lord is patient for a season. He offers mercy and forgiveness during the time of repentance. He wants his fig tree to bear (repent) so that it can bear fruit and prosper. But in the end, once that window of mercy has closed, and once the door of repentance is shut, then only the fearful Judgment of God, and the Wrath of the Lamb, shall be expected.

How do we know when and if that blessed Door of repentance and forgiveness is shut?

There are two signs: 1) is physical death—Once we die, there will be no opportunities; 2) is a seared conscience —Which means that a person is no longer convicted about, nor desiring to change their wicked behavior. Such a person no longer struggles to keep themselves from committing sin. That would be a sign that God has finally given them over to doing their sin willfully willfully and completely.

Those who can find no place of repentance in their own hearts are literally walking along the very sharp edge of their own destruction, and yet often oblivious to the fact, due their own hardness of heart. And they are facing the most severe and strictest Judgment of God, and are not even hardly aware of the fact.

1 Timothy 4:1-2 (KJV) 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; **having their conscience seared with a hot iron;**

Romans 1:24-32 (KJV) 24 Wherefore **God also gave them up to uncleanness** through the **lusts of their own hearts**, to **dishonor their own bodies** between themselves: 25 Who **changed the truth of God** into a lie, and **worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator**, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause **God gave them up unto vile affections**: for even their **women did change** the natural use into that which is **against nature**: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, **burned in their lust one toward another; men with men** working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as **they did not like to retain God in their knowledge**, God gave them over to a **reprobate mind**, to do those things which are not convenient; 29 Being filled with **all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful**: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

Matthew 21:16-22 (KJV) 16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there. 18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

## 51. Our Plans Naturally Oppose the Plans of God

The prophetic designs and patterns of God pretty much completely oppose the plans, and the will of a natural man.

“Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.” Romans 8:7-8 (KJV)

It takes an empty vessel, to be filled with the power of God. It takes soft clay to be shaped into the designs of the master Potter. It takes heated metal to be pounded into the shape of the tool or vessel God has designed.

Romans 8:5-6 (KJV) 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

The truth be told, the natural man rejects the plans of God. He does not like them, neither does he submit to them. He does not agree to them. For they are Loathsome to him. The natural man recoils revoltingly against the divine nature and executive power, plans, and purposes of the one supreme ruler over all of creation—the most high God and he recoils from His divine nature and executive power. Why is that? Because his fellowship and allegiance is already occupied by another.

Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. Romans 8:9 (KJV)

It all comes down to unity of mind and spirit. If a man does not have the mind of Christ, he will not have the life of Christ, nor the power of Christ, nor the love of Christ, nor the grace of Christ to follow into the footsteps of Christ, and obey the commandments of Christ. In fact, outside of Christ we shall have none of these. But,

... if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Romans 8:10-11 (KJV)

Once you become, a servant in the house of God, you become like the tree that gives its fruit freely, and doesn't demand payment for the fruit that it is produced and given away freely. Your joy and freedom is to serve near the Creator of Heaven and Earth. To be in His Presence is your Highest Joy. To walk in His service, your ultimate reward.

Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, **ye shall die**; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, **ye shall live**. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. Romans 8:12-14 (KJV)

The man of God does not seek, nor demand, payment for the services rendered unto the king of kings, and lord, lord of lords. Quite the opposite, instead, the child of God freely submits his gifts, his talents, his resources, his skills, and his divine revelations unto the King of Heaven. Then he receives his personal marching orders from the Lord of Glory. Freely he has received, freely he has chosen to give of his own free will.

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then **heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ**; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. Romans 8:15-17 (KJV)

In other words, the child of God already recognizes that he is an heir of God, and a joint-heir of Christ, so the call to suffer with Christ is not shameful, but an honor. This mentality is repulsive to the flesh, but it is highly regarded by the mind of the Spirit to be chosen worthy of Christ to suffer with Him. This is the very Root and foundation upon which the early church was founded—but the modern church has rejected and negated, due to the great degree of flesh involved in the ministries of most modern churches.

## 52. Our Plans Naturally Oppose the Plans of God (Part 2)

In the ancient blood covenant ceremony: It is fully understood that before entering the covenant, the two parties are surrendering themselves, and all that they have, and combining all their assets to be used for the protection and preservation, and the advancement of their joint prosperity—and so that they will be able to better stand against their sworn lethal enemies.

When you become an heir of Christ, you enter into the Family of God, but there is a Blood Covenant Reality that you must know about. Everything that God owns is now yours, but conversely, everything you own, even your very will, mind, heart, and Life is now God's. If you have not been taught this, you have yet to be disciplined into the ways and means of the Kingdom of God.

For I reckon that **the sufferings of this present time** are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. Romans 8:18-19 (KJV)

It is a fact of life, that we are going to suffer in this life. It is an unavoidable fact. There is no way around that in this broken and fallen world. The only real choice we have to make is: Are we going to suffer for being righteous and closely and keenly aligned in ourselves with the will of the Father? Or, are we going to suffer for being in rebellion, and opposition to the kingdom of God?

To this very day, all of Creation is groaning and moaning under the weight of abuse being aggressively unleashed upon the true sons of God—and the Family of God.

Romans 8:20-23 (KJV) For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, 21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that **the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now**. 23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even **we ourselves groan within ourselves**, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

Our bodies suffer, our minds suffer, our wills suffer, sometimes we fall beneath the pressure and give into the flesh, and indulge our dark side. But this is not our redeemed nature. We must and will recognize, that our patience in our own suffering is a part of the sufferings of Christ, and that we can lean into the goodness and mercies of God to cleanse us from all lies, fears, hypocrisy, and he will help us overcome everyone of our temptations, if we only ask for His help and grace in the midst of them.

Romans 8:26-27 (KJV) Likewise **the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities**: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but **the Spirit itself maketh intercession** for us **with groanings which cannot be uttered**. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because **He [the Spirit of God] maketh intercession for the saints** according to **the will of God**.<sup>111</sup>

If we have fully and graciously received from the Lord, all the gifts the Father has intended to give to us, and yet we negligently choose to not put His good gifts into use: **Who will be benefitted by our own negligence?**

This is a vitally important point: **If we are less than fully fruitful**, less than fully victorious, less than fully walking in the complete and perfect will of God—**What might be the ROOT CAUSE for our lack of fruitfulness?**

**Typically the Flesh will like to blame it on our circumstances, blame our leaders, blame it our enemies, blame it on our parents, our schooling, our political leaders—you name it.**

**But God does not give us any of these lame excuses.** He gives us something far better. God offers us continual victory, consistent fruitfulness, by walking in the powerful and complete will of God, and interceding for

all the saints according to the will of God, opening doors that no man can open, and shutting doors that no man can shut. That is the daily, yeah, hourly will of God for our lives.

And yet God's will for our lives typically opposes our own will for our lives, because we are not walking and praying and singing in a closely connected way to the very power of God.

Why? Because we are regularly not utilizing the one gift that God gives to open the doors to all the other gifts—The one gift that promises to pray our spiritual prayers exactly according to the will of God.

If we do not have the gift of praying in an “UNKNOWN TONGUE” then how we can ask God, seek God, and find God, with all our hearts, if we have not received all that He has promised to give us?

That is unless we oppose God in our flesh, and begin to rate the gifts of God by human standards, and human evaluations, and clog up our minds with church traditions, dispensations, and debunked human theology that doesn't seek the Kingdom of God with its whole heart, mind, soul, and strength. And is not seeking desperately to do the will of the father—but rather creates new excuses every day why it cannot possibly do the will of the Father, or to fully submit to, obey, follow and become exactly like the Son of God.

they have received from the Lord. Freely they are designed to give back to the Lord. It is their joy to be chosen and privileged to work, side-by-side the creator of the universe to bring about his glory, and his power, his life and his truth, and to the king of this world.

The sooner we learn the ways of the Lord. Sooner our eyes will be open, and our hearts will be transformed car, and our allies will be made new.

But none of this will happen without fully submitted, completely surrendered, and otherworldly, mentality and focus upon the kingdom of God. For it is impossible to use a broken tool, adult blade, event tour that refuses to be placed in the hand of the master craftsman. Until the soul of a man is convinced that his life is better off in the hands of the king, and then, in his own hands, there will be a little transformation little Service done that little work completed, little praise, return for the glory of God. Such is the nature of all choose to go there on the way. Even while claiming to be a part of the Christian religion.

We are the metal, God is the blacksmith. He hates up the middle and pounds into the shape he wants to become becomes a useful tool of his design. The more we resist she has her own way, and the harder he must beat the metal heart of the flame he must choose to Make us into the tallest choosing, the tool of his choosing.

The prophet serve us that he is the potter, and we are the clay. Underneath a masterful ancestor potter we are made into the shape and vessel of his design.

Sheldon also speak to the Master why did you make me like this? Does not the master potter have the right to make the best song of clay out of his own design for his own purpose?

The prophet of God also has declared that we are soldiers, we have willingly enlisted into the Work and service of the soldier being trained by his commanding officer. The role of the soldiers to do the world of his commanding officer. Not to go his own way, not to let his own attack on the enemy, but to submit to and stand strong in, the position and place of the Lord's choosing.

We are also described as athletes by the private buy the profit. Profit. Profit. Profit As

## 53. How do Christians commonly oppose the will of God?

How do Christians feed the flesh?

Let me count the ways.

We learn from the word of God that our Number one enemy is **the devil**, and that our number two enemy is **the flesh**. The flesh is the devil's bull's eye target, the one that he shoots at day and night, to keep people in general, and Christians in specific, out of the will of God.

And I dare say, it is next to impossible to walk in a clean relationship with God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, while we continue to indulge the flesh and continue to feed that which is in direct opposition to God.

One of the most obvious ways we feed the flesh is through **“over eating”** and by maintaining our affection and **“addiction to eating”**. When a man becomes addicted to food, certain food ingredients (like sugar, caffeine, and other stimulants), drinks, and specific dishes or desserts, a man can get hooked on being self indulgent. As such, a man can become dependent upon getting certain foods and drinks to make himself feel better.

Such a man is vulnerable, and susceptible, to trying to meet emotional and social needs through the vehicle of food. This is a very dangerous, spiritually, compromising pattern of behavior. According to the prophetic pattern of God, gluttony is a sin in the flesh, that must be overcome by living in the spirit.

Philippians 4:11-13 (KJV) ... I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. 12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

This process of overcoming the flesh is called discipline, and is reached discipleship. When a man or woman truly enters into a disciplined and holy spiritual fellowship, that is dedicated to doing the will of the father, and is actively pursuing prophetic patterns of discipleship laid out by Jesus and the apostles, such a person will begin to engage in the work of the kingdom of God, and learn totally new patterns of thought, word, and deed, that will erase and rewrite (overcome) previously programmed old carnal patterns of addictive behaviors and carnal lifestyle choices.

But, if we do not learn how to overcome our carnal appetites, we will continue to stumble, and predictively cause other people to stumble around us, and never seem to achieve the place of freedom that was purchased for us at the foot of the cross, and at the resurrection of Christ.

We already know that the flesh is at war against the spirit, and the spirit is at war against the flesh. What we don't know is which one we will choose to follow, submit to, and obey. What we do know is that the prophetic patterns predict both present and future outcomes. We know that those who follow the flesh are headed towards spiritual death. But those who follow after the ways of the spirit are headed into eternal life and peace, and the eternal favor of the Lord God most high. And every believer has to choose which route he wants to go.

But how many churches falsely teach that once a person gets saved—They're always saved?

How many of these churches have obese pastors and pastor's wives, children, leaders and leader's wives, and heavily overweight people in general throughout the congregation. What kind of advertisement do these people portray about the word of God, and their own fellowship?

If you want my honest opinion on gluttony in the church, it is not a good picture, not a good advertisement, not a good representation of the kingdom of God. In fact gluttony and obesity are generally speaking outward indications of inward problems. Such problems need to be addressed truthfully, compassionately, and righteously. Some overweight people have specific medical problems that need to be addressed. But it's

important to know that many physical problems, and medical problems began by someone neglecting the prophetic patterns of God.

The way to properly address any sinful pattern of behavior, is to truthfully, and honestly, eradicate the sin itself (and do your best to eradicate the harm done by the sin it's self), and everything connected to it. All behaviors, attitudes, and mental processes that are attached to the sin, need to be cleansed and made new. This will ensure that we come cleanly out of the world of sin, into the kingdom of righteousness.

Romans 6:5-7 (KJV) 5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: 6 Knowing this, that **our old man is crucified** with him, **that the body of sin might be destroyed**, that henceforth **we should not serve sin**. 7 For he that is dead is **freed from sin**.

When a person truly gets saved, they don't need to be told over and over again that they are they are saved, because they have an internal witness. They know that they are not only saved, but are also walking with God, experiencing his kingdom, overcoming sin, and destroying all the works of the evil one, while living in a harmonious, life-changing and life-giving relationship with the Son of God.

Ephesians 4:17-24 (KJV) 17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth **walk not as other Gentiles walk**, in the **vanity of their mind**, 18 Having the understanding darkened, being **alienated from the life of God** through the ignorance that is in them, because of the **blindness of their heart**: 19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto **lasciviousness**, to work all **uncleanness** with **greediness**. 20 But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 That ye **put off** concerning the former conversation **the old man**, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And **be renewed in the spirit of your mind**; 24 And that ye **put on** the **new man**, which after God is **created in righteousness** and **true holiness**.

Anyone who takes seriously the instructions, and dare we say commandments, inherent in the passage above, will take them as internal prescriptions for change. Anyone who neglects these instructions, and sees them as optional opinions, that one can take or leave it in their own will, such people will likely become casualties in the war between the flesh and the Spirit, the old man and the new.

## **54. Why is Salvation Not being Biblically Taught? (Part 2)**

When a person truly connects himself to the holy one of Israel: such a person renounces, all the ways of the world, and all the old habits, attitudes, and addictions of the old man. He takes off the old corrupted, diseased ridden, and polluted garments of the old Man. And he chooses to never put on the old diseased, and parasite infested garments. Why would he?

Once a man has put on his bright and clean, white and shining new garments provided to him through the Word of God, that are being renewed every day and every night to the man's, renewing of the line through the Word of God. And he fully reconnects himself to the word of God to read it day and night, renewing his heart mind soul and strength each day to continue in the will of God the father, and makes God's Word his daily heavenly food, in order to obey it—when such a man enters into this kind of salvation pattern of prophecy, then yes, we can accurately predict that once he gets saved, he will indeed continue to stay saved, as he continues in the battle of salvation to overcome sin and the old man.

But that is not the kind of salvation often being taught in many churches, that like to say “once saved always saved.” Many false preachers like to create a false sense of security, through misrepresenting, misinterpreting, and cherry picking a few comforting scriptures, but incorrectly applying them to unsaved people, by neglecting whole passages and even hold books in the Bible that counter the false message being shared from the pulpit.

I have personally encountered a number of so called, life long believers that have chosen to not read or even believe whole books of the Bible, because they present content that goes against the personal beliefs, and I personally offended by these books.

In fact, many of these compromised believers refuse to read or believe in the whole of the old testament. Such people have been shepherded by false preachers, who themselves were not saved. They themselves have never overcome their own flesh, and their own temptations to sin, and dishonor the Word of God, and such, many false pastors have passed on their false convictions to their false converts, and have created an entire false church as a result. Such men will have to stand before God and give an account of every false teaching they have ever given, and will have to stand before God for every false convert they have created.

## 55. “The Lord is not slack ...”

As formerly mentioned:

*“The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should **come to repentance**. But the day of the Lord will come as **a thief in the night**; in the which **the heavens shall pass away** with a great noise, and **the elements shall melt with fervent heat**, the earth also and **the works that are therein shall be burned up**. 2 Peter 3:9-10 (KJV)*

By understanding that **the heavens shall pass away**, and the elements shall melt in fervent heat, and that all the works present in the world today shall all be burned up, this can greatly help motivate us to become like the first son.

This passage of scripture above is one that is helpful to return to over and over again. It helps to tune our minds and our hearts, our motivations, and our attitudes to draw closer to the Kingdom of Heaven. It provides the unalterable Eternal Perspective with minimal words, but with earth shaking Revelation.

If you have read this far, I want to congratulate you for hanging in there, and going the distance in your own diligent pursuit of the Eternal Kingdom of Heaven, and for being an exceptional Berean Believer, willing to examine the Word of God, beyond just a shallow cursory level of minimal care.

**God has set before Us The Greatest Privilege in the Entire Universe**, if we consent to doing His Will, we will surely **not pass away in the fervent heat** described above, but **we will abide with Him forever**, if we continue to persevere and do not faint or become lazy, or choose to return to our sins. When we press on to the Mark and the High Calling of Jesus, we will obtain it, if we seek it with all of our heart, mind, soul, strength, money, and all of our will—WE WILL FIND IT...

That is If We fully consent to Do His Will and choose to:

- ☑ **Stop and listen** to the Voice of the **Good Shepherd**, He will call us
- ☑ **Enter in through Narrow Gate**, and **the Eternal Door** (which is Christ), in order to
- ☑ **Depart from our iniquity**, so we will
- ☑ **Not be Ashamed of the Gospel**, while we choose to
- ☑ **Count the Cost of Discipleship**, and choose to
- ☑ **Make our Paths Straight!** So that we can
- ☑ **Truly Know the Father**, while we realize
- ☑ **Heaven is not the for every body**, but only for us who will
- ☑ **Take the Four Necessary Steps**, so they can
- ☑ **Stop doing any sin**, and stop sinning as a lifestyle, while we
- ☑ **Stop being Offended by God's Kingdom**, and
- ☑ **Stop Swallowing Camels**, and
- ☑ **Stop abiding in Worries of this World**, so that we can start
- ☑ **Doing the One thing is needful**, and
- ☑ **Stop trying to Serve Two Masters**, while
- ☑ **Removing the log in our own Eye**, to be able to recognize and
- ☑ **Be ready for the time of Persecution**, in order to powerfully
- ☑ **Overcame Satan**, so we can
- ☑ **Go into All the World**, and
- ☑ **Compel the Lost to come in**, especially our loved ones, so that we can all together forever.

“The Lord is not slack ...but long suffering. All He requires is that we Do His Will. Anything short of that will likely not be acceptable to Him, nor to anyone who has given up their all for Christ in order to enter into Heaven, even as Christ Jesus has given up all for us to be able to come.

Are the People of God Slack in the Way they Seek the LORD, and Ultimately Serve Him.

Check out this Contrast & Comparison of Faith and Practice between:  
The Poor, Socially, and Politically Rejected and Persecuted Church in China,  
and the Rich, Socially, and Politically Accepted Prosperity Church in the USA.



Maybe we have not yet arrived and still have much to learn, and much to more maturity to grow into spiritually in our churches, and in our Country. (Link:

## 56. The two sons compared (Chart)

My Apologies. This is an incomplete study that needs much editing, and more research:

It will hopefully be updated soon. Actually this whole document needs editing and review, but time is short.

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>The First Son</b> (the first century "sacrificial love" true church model)</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>The Wheat</b></p>		<p style="text-align: center;"><b>The Second Son</b> (the modern "easy believe-ism" model)</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b>The Tares</b></p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Matthew 13:24-30 (KJV)</p> <p>24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: ....</p> <p>30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.</p>		<p>25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.</p> <p>26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.</p> <p>27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Acts 4:10-12 (KJV)</p> <p>10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that <b>by the name of Jesus Christ</b> of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.</p>		

<p>John 15:8-16 (KJV) 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain:</p>		
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>God's Church</b></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Vs</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Man's Church</b></p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>The True Church</b> ( the wheat ) SHE IS ACCEPTED She is <b>"Gathered into Barns"</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">She is planted By the <b>Word of God—</b> <b>Sowing Good Seed—Wheat</b> [Wheat is planted by Disciples Who rightly divide the Word of Truth] <b>By Faithful Servants of God</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">Bears Good Fruit— When Run/Governed by God.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><a href="#">Matt. 13: 25-40</a></p> <p style="text-align: center;"><a href="#">See Wheat vs. Tares</a></p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>The False Church</b> ( the tares ) SHE IS REJECTED Gathered &amp; <b>"Thrown into the Fire"</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">She is Planted By the <b>Work of Deception</b> <b>Sowing of False Seed—Tares</b> [Tares actually look like wheat, mimic wheat, but they have no Fruit] <b>By Deceiving Men of the World</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">Bears Counterfeit/Empty Fruit— When Run/Governed by Man.</p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>God's Kingdom Shepherds—Bear Good Fruit</b></p>		<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Man's Worldly Shepherds—Bear Bad Fruit</b></p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Faithful Shepherds—Bear Good Fruit</b></p> <p style="text-align: center;">Matthew 7:17-20 (KJV) 17 Even so every <b>good tree</b> bringeth forth <b>good fruit</b>; but a <b>corrupt tree</b> bringeth forth <b>evil fruit</b>.</p> <p>18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">The Serve the Body.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Matt. 7: 15-20</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>False Prophets—Bear Corrupt Fruit</b> ... a <b>corrupt tree</b> bringeth forth <b>evil fruit</b>.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">... <b>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire....</b></p> <p>Matthew 7:15-16 (KJV) 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">They feast on the Body</p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Jesus Commended Godly Led Church Examples</b></p>		<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Jesus Condemned Worldly Led Church Examples</b></p>

<p>She lives to Worship, Glorify Serve, Honor, &amp; Obey Jesus— Even when it hurts!</p> <p>(Examples: Smyrna, Philadelphia) Often Poor, Persecuted, Socially Rejected Holy Spirit Led Heavenly Churches</p> <p><b>She Reproduces:</b> Spirit Led, Truth Driven, Selfless Servants of Christ; Reproducing the Image, Nature, Likeness, and Life of Christ</p> <p><b>A HEAVENLY Eternal Family</b> That is Self-Sacrificing That is heavenly minded Submitted: to the fear of God Focused on: Living by the Spirit Reproducing the Fruits of the Spirit She serves the Sheep of God</p>	<p>Rev. 2 &amp; 3</p>	<p>She lives to Glorify herself; She serves, honors, and obeys men!</p> <p>(Examples: Sardis, Laodicea) Often Wealthy Self Sufficient Socially Accepted Man led Worldly Churches</p> <p><b>She Reproduces:</b> Man Led, Profit driven, Self-Centered Leaders of Men, Following the Programs, Agendas, and Traditions of Men</p> <p><b>A WORLDLY Temporary Business</b> That is Self-indulging That is carnally minded Submitted: to the fear of man Focused on: Living by the Flesh She feeds off the fruits of others She feeds off the Sheep of God</p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>She Abides in The Vine</b></p>		<p><b>She Abides NOT in The Vine</b></p>
<p style="text-align: center;">She Produces a <b>Fruitful Branch:</b></p> <p>“Every branch that <b>beareth fruit</b>, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit”</p> <p>If ye <b>abide in me</b>, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is <b>my Father glorified</b>, that ye <b>bear much fruit</b>; so shall ye be <b>my disciples</b>.</p>	<p>John 15</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">She Produces a <b>Withered Branch:</b></p> <p>“Every branch in me that <b>beareth not fruit</b> he taketh away:</p> <p>“If a man <b>abide not in me</b>, he is cast forth as a branch, and <b>is withered</b>; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and <b>they are burned</b>.”</p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>She is Hated by the World</b></p>		<p><b>She is loved by the World</b></p>
<p style="text-align: center;">She is NOT of this world.</p> <p>John 15:18-19 (KJV) If <b>the world hate you</b>, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because <b>ye are not of the world</b>, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore <b>the world hateth you</b>.</p>		<p style="text-align: center;">She is of this world.</p> <p>“If ye were of the world, the world would love his own”</p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>She is Persecuted by the World</b></p>		<p><b>She is accepted by the World</b></p>
<p>John 15:20 (KJV) Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.</p>		<p style="text-align: center;">“If ye were of the world, the world would love his own”</p>
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>She Bears Good Fruit</b></p>		<p><b>She Bears Bad Fruit</b></p>

<p>Matthew 7:17-20 (KJV) Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.</p>		<p>... but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.</p>
<p><b>She Receives Her Rewards:</b>  Hears &amp; Obeys God's Voice  Will Maintain her First Love  Lampstand remains,  Name Remains in the Book of Life  Follows the Lamb of God  Clothed in white robes,  Receives: The Tree of Life &amp;  The Crown of Life, (No Idols)</p> <p>Courageous when Facing of Death  Not hurt by the Second Death,  No Fear of Men, Fear Only God  Grace, Humility, Truth Established  Hidden Manna &amp; White Stone,</p> <p>Hot, Bold, on Fire for God.  Have Authority Over the Nations  Dressed in White, Receive New Name, the Morning Star,  Acknowledged before the Angels, Pillars in God's Temple  Dine and Rule with Messiah</p>	<p>Rev. 2 &amp; 3</p> <p>Lev. 26</p> <p>Deut. 28</p>	<p><b>She Receives Her Judgements:</b>  Doesn't Hear or Obey God's Voice  Will Lose her First Love,  Lampstand removed,  Name Removed from the Book of Life  Follow Balm &amp; Nicolaitans,  Clothed in Spiritual Rags,  Follow Jezebel  – Idolatry Judged,</p> <p>Cowardly when facing Death,  Hurt by Second Death—Lake of Fire  Cowardly Facing Men (Fear of Men)  Pride, Sin, Rebellion of Men Judged,  Reputation: Alive, but Spiritually Dead,</p> <p>Luke Warm  Spiritually wretched,  Miserable, poor, naked, blind  Eternal Separation from God</p>
<p><b>The Godly Church</b>  ( clean hands and a pure heart)  – Worships the testimony of God  – Acknowledges the Festivals of God  – Celebrates the Salvation of men  – Rejoices in the Gospel of God  – Carries the Cross  – Offends the culture  – Chooses God over pleasure.  – Boldly Stands against Paganism,  – Boldly Proclaims the Gospel of God to Every Creature.  Everyday</p>	<p><a href="#">Psalm 24</a></p>	<p><b>The Worldly Church</b>  ( Introduces pagan traditions &amp; idolatry into the Church )  – Easter bunny, Santa Claus,  – Ecumenical false Fellowship  – Christmas tree &amp; presents  – Mary &amp; Worldly worship,  – following human fads,  – doctrines of demons,  – Follows the Culture, Politically correct,  – Makes Excuses for sin/rebellion, paganism,  – Chooses pleasure over God  – Gives lip service to the gospel of God</p>
<p><b>The Church Led by Living God— The Bride of Messiah</b></p> <p>“Come, I will show you the Bride, <b>The Wife of the Lamb.</b>”</p> <p>Revelation 21:9</p>	<p>vs.</p>	<p><b>The Church Led by Satan— The Whore of Babylon</b></p> <p>(“You are of your father the devil, He has been a deceiver from the Beginning...” John 8:44. ‘How then does it have Tares?’ He he said to them, ‘An enemy has done this!’ Matthew 13:27-28)</p>
<p><b>Understands True Worship</b>  ( Worship = an eternal Relationship )  in spirit and in truth  – Seeking an obedient heart  – Draws attention to God  – The Holy Spirit = Pure Love</p>	<p><a href="#">John 4</a></p>	<p><b>Doesn't understand True Worship</b>  ( Worship = an external show )  – Seeking an emotional high  – Self/man/performance focus  – Draws attention to Self/Man  – A party spirit, Done for Show.</p>

<p><b>Worships Yahweh</b>                  ( behold the hand, behold the nail )                  –Focused on personal obedience                  –Self Sacrifice, Crucified Life</p>	<p><a href="#">Matt. 6:24</a></p>	<p><b>Worships Mammon</b>                  ( attention on glitz and glamour )                  –Focused on personal feelings,                  –Position in Church, In World</p>	
<p><b>Worships Purity</b>                  ( worships the father in secret )</p>	<p><a href="#">Matt. 6:5-15</a></p>	<p><b>Worships Popularity</b>                  ( wants to be seen by men )</p>	
<p><b>Worships the praises of God</b>                  ( Offends men who love and serve human traditions )</p>	<p><a href="#">John 5:41-47</a></p>	<p><b>Worships the praises of men</b>                  ( Gets offended when men don't worship according to man's tradition )</p>	
<p>Conforms to inward convictions</p>	<p><a href="#">Mt. 23 (5, 23)</a></p>	<p>Conforms to outward forms of religion</p>	
<p>Seeks the approval of God                  ( well done good and faithful servant )</p>	<p>Matt. 6:1,5,16</p>	<p>Seeks the approval of men</p>	
<p>Worships in obedience</p>		<p>Worships in convenience</p>	
<p>Worships every day of the week                  (24/7/365)</p>		<p>Worships one day of the week                  (for less than one hour)</p>	
<p>Expands worship                  It is who you are                  Touches everything you are and do                  –Fills up every day</p>		<p>Compartmentalizes worship                  It is something you do                  Touches only your religious life                  –once or twice a week</p>	
<b>Biblical symbols of true believers</b>		<b>Biblical symbols of false believers</b>	
<p><b>Narrow road</b>                  –It promises pain                  –Promises rejection                  But Delivers Eternal acceptance.                  – Few follow it                  –Leads to eternal life</p>	<p>Matt. 7</p>	<p><b>Broad Road</b>                  –It promises pleasure                  –Promises acceptance                  But Delivers eternal rejection.                  – Many follow it                  –Leads to destruction</p>	
<p><b>Good trees</b>                  – Trees have an abundance of fruit.                  – trees with a good fruit                  –If you eat this fruit you will become healthy, and live forever</p>	<p>Matt. 7</p>	<p><b>Bad trees</b>                  – Trees without fruit,                  – trees with bad/poison fruit                  –if you eat this fruit you will become sick and eventually die.</p>	
<p><b>True prophet</b>                  (True gospel minister)                  –Diligently Avoids all religious shows                  –Looks good to God on the inside                  –Does the will of the father                  –Is led by the spirit of God                  –Receives Praise from God                  –He is welcomed into Glory                  –Well Done, my good and faithful servant!</p>	<p>Matt. 7</p>	<p><b>False prophet</b>                  (false gospel minister)                  –puts on a religious show                  –Looks good to others on the outside –Does not do the will of the father                  –Is led by the spirit of man                  –Receives a rebuke from God                  –He is cast into outer darkness                  –Depart for me I never knew you!</p>	
<p><b>House built upon the Rock</b>                  –Embraces hard labor                  –Builds an immovable foundation</p>	<p>Matt. 7</p>	<p><b>House upon the sand</b>                  Avoids hard labor of building a solid foundation</p>	

<p><b>Buys the field with buried treasure</b>                  – search is diligently                  – searching for the invisible                  – invest significant time and resources                  – Sold everything he had                  – considers the treasure top priority                  – considers the treasure of the most important thing to obtain in this life</p>	<p>Matt. 13</p>	<p><b>Has No buried treasure</b>                  – doesn't search diligently                  – can't see the invisible                  – doesn't invest his time and resources                  – kept back part of the price                  – didn't consider the purchase worth it                  – considers other pursuits more important</p>
<p><b>Buys the pearl of great Price</b>                  – Number one career priority                  – searches with all his heart, mind, and strength and finds the Pearl                  – believes he found what he's looking for                  – he's willing to pay everything he has to get what he wants:                  – the kingdom of God                  – Values the kingdom of God above the kingdom of man</p>	<p>Matt. 13</p>	<p><b>No pearl of great price</b>                  – Not the number one career priority                  – searches halfheartedly,                  – does not find                  – doesn't believe the search is worth it                  – not willing to pay everything he has to get what he doesn't want:                  – the kingdom of God.                  – Values the kingdom of man above the kingdom of God.</p>
<p><b>The fruitful soil</b>                  – Carefully chosen for the seed                  – Carefully prepared for the seed                  – Carefully maintained                  – Produces A HUGE fruitful harvest</p>	<p>Matt. 13</p>	<p><b>The unfruitful soil</b>                  – Not carefully chosen                  – Not carefully prepared                  – Not carefully maintained                  – Produces no fruitful harvest</p>
<p><b>The Wheat</b>                  (True, faithful, obedient believers)                  – Obedient to the Word                  – not following the master teacher                  – is planted by the enemy                  – doesn't produce the fruit of the master</p>	<p>Matt. 13</p>	<p><b>The Tares</b>                  (fake, counterfeit, false believers)                  – Disobedient to the Word                  – not following the master teacher                  – is planted by the enemy                  – doesn't produce the fruit of the master</p>
<p><b>The Good Fish</b>                  – Desirable                  – Kosher                  – Worthy to clean and keep                  – Will be KEPT forever</p>	<p>Matt. 13</p>	<p><b>The Bad Fish</b>                  – Not desirable                  – Not kosher                  – Not worthy to clean and keep                  – Will be thrown away like trash</p>
<p><b>The Obedient Son</b>                  – Says he will not obey his father                  – Then changes his mind                  – Becomes obedient to his father</p>	<p>Matt. 21:28</p>	<p><b>The Disobedient Son</b>                  Says he will obey his father                  But changes his mind and                  Disobeys his father</p>
<p><b>The Tax Collectors, Prostitutes, and Drunkards</b>                  – who did repent</p>	<p>Matt. 21:31</p>	<p><b>The Religious Hypocrites</b>                  – who did not repent</p>
<p><b>The Five Wise Virgins.</b>                  Prepared, Ready &amp; Waiting for His Coming</p>	<p>Matt. 25</p>	<p><b>The Five Foolish Virgins</b>                  Unprepared, Not ready for His Coming</p>
<p><b>The Sheep.</b>                  – Cared for the Children of God</p>	<p>Matt. 25</p>	<p><b>The Goats</b>                  – Didn't Care for the Children of God</p>
<p><b>The Men With 3 and 5 Talents.</b>                  – Lived by Faith                  – Was God Conscious                  – Faithful Servant                  – Entered into the Joy of the Master</p>	<p>Matt. 25</p>	<p><b>The Man With One Talent,</b>                  – Lived in Fear                  – Was Self Conscious                  – Worthless Servant                  – Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth</p>
<p><b>The Poor Beggar Lazarus.</b></p>	<p>Luke 16:20</p>	<p><b>The Fat and Sumptuous Rich Man</b></p>

the one soil that grew 30, 60, and 100 fold what was sown.	Matt. 13	The three poor soils that grew no crop
the man who built his house upon a rock.	Matt. 7	The man who built his house on the sand
the van branch on the vine that had an abundance of fruit.	John 15	The branch on the vine that withered and had no fruit
the good Shepherd.	John 10	The wolf in sheep's clothing
the man who protected the children and the flock I teaching in the word of God.	Matt. 18	The man with the millstone around his neck
Smyrna & Philadelphia	Rev. 2 & 3	Sardis & Laodicea
Those who enter the promised land—Submitted to God in Spirit and in Truth —Lived with a Heart of Obedience & God Focus.	John 3	Those who died in the desert —Never Submitted to God in Spirit and in Truth —Lived with a Heart of Rebellion & Self Focus.
The Born Again Man —Lives by the Spirit	John 3	The Unregenerate Man —Lives by the Flesh

Ezekiel 3:17-22 (KJV) 7 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. 18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. 20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul. 22 And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

Ezekiel 33:1-20 (KJV) 1 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman: 3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; 4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. 10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live? 11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel? 12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth. 13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; 15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. 16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby. 19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

Ezekiel 33:21-33 (KJV) 21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten. 22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb. 23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. 25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land? 26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land? 27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. 28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. 29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD. 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness. 32 And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not. 33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

Isaiah 62:6-9 (KJV) 6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night:

ye that make mention of the LORD,  
keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest,

till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength,

Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies;

and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD;

and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

Isaiah 56:1 - 57:2 (KJV) Thus saith the LORD,

Keep ye judgment, and do justice:

for my salvation is near to come,

and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this,

and the son of man that layeth hold on it;

that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,

and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying,

The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people:

neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths,

and choose the things that please me,

and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls

a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters:

I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD,

to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD,

to be his servants,

every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,

and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain,

and make them joyful in my house of prayer:

their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar;

for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith,

Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour,  
yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant,  
they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark;  
sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough,  
and they are shepherds that cannot understand:  
they all look to their own way,  
every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine,  
and we will fill ourselves with strong drink;  
and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

1 The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart:  
and merciful men are taken away, none considering  
that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace:  
they shall rest in their beds,  
each one walking in his uprightness.

## **A Prayer of Faith**

Coming Soon.

## Follow Up Questions:

### Some Follow Up Questions:

Below are some continuing probing questions, we will do well to examine:

- I. **Are We 100% Certain:** We have done *the Will of the Father* today?
  - A. **What evidence points to the fact,** We are doing the will of the father—today?
  - B. **Do our schedules prioritize** doing the will of the father every morning, noon, and night?
  - C. **Do our preparations prove our readiness** to do the will of the father, in order to bear the fruit of the kingdom of God? Have we prepared ourselves to be ready (in season and out of season) to bring the Kingdom of God into every divine encounter that we have with others in our daily communication? <sup>112</sup>
  - D. **Do our lives bear the testimony** (and therefore the fruitfulness), that we are following Christ, and loving God with all our heart, all our mind, all our will, and all our strength?
  - E. **Does the testimony of our friends,** teachers, enemies, parents, siblings, children, and our spouse: Bear witness to the fact that we are **fully alive** in God, and **fully awake**, and **fully repented** of our sins, and **fully engaged** in the warfare against our flesh, and **fully committed** to doing *the Work of the kingdom of God*, according to *the Will of God*, by fully following and obeying *the Ways of God*, and demonstrating *the Wisdom of God*—following the blueprint of God in all that we say, do, and think?
  
- II. **Are We 100% Certain:** We know what is ... *The Will of the Father?* <sup>113</sup>
  - A. Have we studied the word of God, to the point of being 100% certain that we are fully understanding, obeying, and building our lives according to the blueprint of God?
  - B. Have our teachers, and our close friends studied the word of God, to the point of being 100% certain we all are seeking, and doing (fully understanding & obeying) the blueprint of God—so that we can build the kingdom of God in our midst, in perfect harmony, and perfect unity, fulfilling the prayers that we pray saying: *Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be Done, on Earth, as It is in Heaven?*
  - C. Have we received by revelation from God, the blueprint we are called to follow in order to build the kingdom of God in our midst? Are we fully trusting, obeying, and following that blueprint?
  - D. Have we seen that the will of God, is a covenant with conditions, nonnegotiable commandments, and spiritual expectations, and holy requirements that are applied to every believer, wanting to enter into the kingdom of heaven? Are we ready and prepared to confront and share them?
  - E. Have we seen all the areas in our own lives, and all the areas in our fellowship, where we and others have sought to replace doing the will of God, with **doing your own will**, like what happened with the second son in the testimony of God above?

## Follow Up Questions:

- III. **Are We 100% Certain:** We fully **understand the consequences** of not doing the will of the Father? *[Have we fully reckoned how that will affect everyone in our lives—on the day that matters most, when we shall stand alone before the throne of heaven, and give answers to these very questions, or one's very similar to them?]*
- A. Do we realize that our eternity hangs in the balance—for not doing the father's will?
  - B. Do we realize that a predictable majority of churchgoing people (as well as their pastors and teachers and leaders) will be offended by these questions presented here, right now? Not because they are doers of the Word of God, nor seeking to pursue the Will of God, but because they are busy making excuses, and creating self justifications, for their own lack of devotion, diligence, and dedication, to know and fulfill the word of God for their very own lives—just like the second son will do?
  - C. The choices we make on a daily, weekly, and hourly basis will declare which road we are truly walking up or down—the wide road that leads to destruction, following the many who walk in it (that's the majority), or the narrow road that leads to life, and few there be that find it (that's the minority). If we are truly doing the will of God, there will be an abundant harvest of heavenly fruit, that no man can deny. But if we look for the fruit, but find it is missing in our lives, that should cause us to be alarmed, and to fully investigate the reasons why. The word of God plainly exposes the fact that: a good tree cannot produce bad fruit, and a bad or corrupt tree cannot produce good fruit. And that we'll know the tree by the fruits that we bear.
  - D. **All our fruit will be fully exposed** on the day we stand before God, and answer the question: Did you, do the will of my Father, who is in heaven? If the answer is yes, we will then hear the words: "**Well done, my good and faithful servant. Enter into the joy of your master.**" If the answer is no, we will then hear the words: "**Depart from me, I never knew you, you worker of iniquity.**" If we hear the words "depart from me," then you or I will be violently thrown into the pit of hell that was prepared for the devil, and his angels, and all those who would follow in his ways.
  - E. **All the evidence**, points to the fact: that this will be the most important day that we will ever face. And on this day, everyone of our decisions will be judged, and laid bare for all to see. All of our secret thoughts, desires, motivations, sins, and deeply held convictions, will come into the light and be exposed to the Truth. Every lie, theft, sexual sin, blaspheme, work of idolatry, and every time we betrayed God, will be judged, and rewarded. And on that day we shall receive the very reward we have earned. On that day it will become scintillatingly clear, that we either did the will of God our Father in heaven (like the first son). Or it will become devastatingly clear, that we chose to do our own will, pursue our own ways, rejecting the will of the Father (like the second son), and rejecting the will of the Son, and the Holy Spirit, who were exceptionally willing to teach us, lead us, guide us, and prepare us for the final day of judgment, but we chose not to listen. If we ignore his word, we prove ourselves to be unfaithful and unfruitful witnesses. Therefore, while we still have some time, should we not chose to carefully consider, the path of the first son, how he earnestly considered the outcome of his decision to reject the will of his father, and actually did rebel, but then later repented.

## End Notes:

### Some Copious End Notes:

#### 1 **Am I in fact desperate to do the will of God?**

That is one question, we might want to consider. Do I feel like my life depends on doing the will of God? Or do I have a modern day, cavalier motivation, that prompts me to do my own will most of the time, and pretends to do the will of God some of the time.

I dare to beg this question: Is doing God's Will my top focus and top priority in my Life? Am I choosing to do my own well, most of the time, and only pretending to do the work of God, some of the time?

Is it possible that I have never done the will of God completely?

In other words, if I am not desperate to do the will of God with all my heart, the chances are high, that I may have been deceiving myself. But the chances are far higher that I have never deceived God.

2 Through the departure from doing the will of God, the second son scenario, opens the door to every kind of conflict, jealousy, fear, worry, doubt, confusion, lack of identity and stability, false pleasure, false prosperity, false religion, psychological manipulation, evil greed and lust, and every kind of dissatisfaction, and the list goes on into the endless abyss.

3 **The Vineyard is a Metaphor for the Kingdom of God.** To be more precise, in the Biblical language, "God's Vineyard" represents, the House of Israel, just as "God's Fig Tree" represents, Jerusalem, the City of God.

4 Luke 14:28-33 (KJV) 28 For which of you, intending **to build a tower**, **sitteth not down first**, and **counteth the cost**, whether he have sufficient to finish it? 29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, 30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, **going to make war** against another king, **sitteth not down first**, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. 33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that **forsaketh not all that he hath**, **he cannot be my disciple**.

5 **The Two Son's Prophecy is a Theme** that begins in the first family, beginning with the two very first sons to be born, but the characters, attitudes, and spiritual dynamics, can be seen, understood, and traced through out the rest of the Old and New Testaments. We will see and discover many repeating patterns that become like prophetic voices, that reveal to us, not only those things that have happened in the past, but also how these two son's prophetic patterns will also predictably effect and influence our present lives and also shape our futures—just as they have done so in the past.

## End Notes:

### 6 **Eternal Destiny Option #1:**

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, **Well done, thou good and faithful servant:** thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: **enter thou into the joy of thy lord.** Matthew 25:20-21 (KJV)

### **Eternal Destiny Option #2:**

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, **Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:** 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Matthew 25:41-43 (KJV)

**Mark this Down:** Although there are two options to choose from—There is only one choice to be made. Either you will fully commit and fully decide to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, and choose to live According to all the conditions, expectations, and clear cut commandments, in the Will of God ..... OR ... you will by default go your own way, choosing to reject and completely miss out on the open and free invitation of Heaven: to enter into God's Very Own, Very Personal, and Very Powerful Blood Covenant Relationship.

**And make a note:** That God's invitation is given with a limited time option. Once the invitation has been given, there is a limited window of time given to every person to respond, and make the number one choice that will effect them and their families for all of eternity. Every individual will ultimately decide by their own intentional decisions based on reception or rejection of God's Holy Gospel. This is the true and divine prediction made throughout the scriptures and is magnified throughout the Two Son's Prophecy Theme.

**There are only two kingdoms:** Option 1—the Kingdom of God. Option 2— The kingdom of Darkness. One has an Eternal Heavenly Father, and a fully transformed loving family waiting to receive you. Two has a demonic lord, who will fall under the full wrath and Judgment of God, being punished for all of eternity for rejecting God's Heavenly Blueprint—and going his own way. This will be the exact same punishment dished out for all those who follow the life patterns and prophetic predictions, lifestyle, mindset, and attitudes of the one unholy demonic lord, who is filling the earth with his own plans and perversions of God Holy Kingdom.

7 The amplifies our need to know how to apply the 4 basic Rules of Bible Interpretation:

1. The Bible is the **Best Interpreter of Itself.**
2. If **Common Sense** makes the **Best Sense**, any other sense is **Non-sense.**
3. A **Text** without a **Context** is a **Pretext.**
4. **Ask a Righteous Question—Get a Righteous Answer.**  
Ask a silly question, sometime get a silly answer, or no answer at all.\*

Here is an example of a questionable question. “But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And **who is my neighbour?** Luke 10:29 (KJV)

(\* This amplifies the difference between the casual, half-hearted seeker of God, who isn't really deeply concerned about doing the Will of God, but still might want to make a show of his religion (like the second son), by asking questions, and posing assumptions that evade, distort, and deflect the true intentions of God's Word, and the True Perspective of Light given to those who are seeking to Love God with all their heart, mind, soul, and strength, and seeking to love their neighbor as themselves.)

Why mention these FOUR tools? Because will we need these tools immediately and regularly, in all our work of accessing God's Word, from God's Perspective, and interpreting it Correctly. When we use Honestly, Integrity, we can accurately read, see, and understand God's Prophetic Patterns, and thereby equip ourselves to be completely ready for what will become: **The Most Important Day of Our Lives.**

## End Notes:

8 Matthew 4:3-4 (KJV) And when **the tempter came** to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, “**Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**”

Luke 4:4 (KJV) And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, **That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.**

Side Note: If you read from the NIV, tell me what your Bible teaches for Luke 4:4. You should notice that some key words were deleted from your Bible Version, making the teaching of Jesus, basically null, void, and senseless. “**Man shall not live by bread alone ...**” **Duh!** That’s kinda like a no brainer, which makes it a senseless and powerless response to the Attack of the Devil. The NIV translators preferring the Compromised Greek Manuscripts of Westcott and Hort, chose to delete the powerful word of God dimension involved in Jesus’ Eternal Fight with his Enemy and ours—the Devil. We are called, just like Jesus was called to Defeat the Enemy “**by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**” But if **the Words of God** have been removed from **the Word of God**, how will we ever be able to use it to defeat our enemy. This topic will be discussed more deeply in other places.

9 How many times, have you been distinctly aware of the fact that you had a choice to make: 1) to do the will of the father, or 2) to go your own way? For many, they have been going on their own way for so long, and they have such an ingrained pattern of doing what they want to do, above what the father has called them to do, that they don't even know how to do the will of the father anymore. They only know how to follow and give into their own will (which is really the devil’s plan and blueprint for everyone’s life), and to do the things that are pleasing to themselves. This is a big problem in the kingdom of God, that every single person needs to address. As the man, Howard Pittman, shared in his testimony of life after death: “It is one thing to call Jesus, Lord, and it is another thing to make him, Lord.” The first may have the outward appearance of doing the will of God, but it's all for show. The second, making him lord, is a desperate inward decision and conviction to shift away from the old life, and take on the new life in the spirit with all your heart, mind soul and strength.

10 **Only the humble will understand:**

Matthew 18:2-11 (KJV) And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, **Except ye be converted, and become as little children**, ye shall **not enter into the kingdom of heaven**. 4 Whosoever therefore **shall humble himself as this little child**, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! 8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. 10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. 11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

11 **God reveals his word, and to babes:**

Matthew 11:25-27 (KJV) 25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast **revealed them unto babes**. 26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and **no man knoweth the Son, but the Father**; neither **knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him**.

## End Notes:

12

### ***The Last shall become the first***

Make a note that Cain, the first born son of Adam, did not do the will of the Father, and as a result, his offering was rejected. Then, Abel, the second born son of Adam, did do the will of the Father, offering a blood sacrifice that God required to be accepted, (which is a prophetic pattern starting in the third chapter of Genesis, and continuing to be a main theme throughout the whole Bible even to the last Chapter in the Book of Revelation).

Make another note that Jesus said, ***the Last shall become the first, and the first shall become the last.*** That is exactly what happened to Cain and Abel. Although, Cain the Older brother would have been expected to love, protect, teach, and bless his younger brother, due to Cain's persistent will to go against the Will of the Father, Cain became the last, and Abel became the first—in the LORD'S SIGHT. We will be looking into this subject in more detail as we progress in our Revelation of the Two Sons Prophecy.

The whole problem began with Cain pretending to do the will of God, but trying and wanting to do it his own way, according to his own will that was in direct defiance and opposition to the Will of God.

13

Romans 1:18-24 (KJV) 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 ***Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.*** 22 Professing themselves to be wise, **they became fools,** 23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore **God also gave them up to uncleanness** through the lusts of their own hearts, **to dishonour their own bodies** between themselves:

14

**Why do relatively so few humble themselves before God? Simple.** Because they prefer to choose their own short-sighted, narrow minded, ill-informed, ignorant ***Worldly Perspective***—over and above God's, fully developed, eternally existent, completely informed ***Heavenly Perspective***. And the reason for that is also simple:

**They have been deceived,** and they **continue to deceive others** around them with their own ignorant narrow minded, self-centered, proudful, amazingly arrogant, and damagingly ignorant carnal understanding.

15

John 10:7-10 (KJV) Verily, verily, I say unto you, **I am the door of the sheep.** 8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 9 **I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved,** and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

16

**Mark this down:** Jesus strictly emphasizes the narrowness of the gate in the parable of the rich man and the camel, and the eye of a needle. When he said, "It is easier for a rich man to enter into heaven than it is for a camel to go through the eye of a needle."

17

Matthew 18:3-4 (KJV) 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and **become as little children,** ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 **Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, *the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.***

## End Notes:

18 It is the testimony of countless near death experiences, of people who have allegedly gone to heaven, they recalled that they can hear the thoughts of those in heaven without any words being uttered. In other words, in heaven there will be no secrets. There will be no hidden motives. Everyone will see everything. This can happen because all men will have a new mindset, and a new way of thinking, based on the salvation given in the blood covenant. Men will exchange their own past evil thoughts for the thoughts of God. They will exchange their own dark motives and evil schemes, for the goodness of God—and this will be their natural state forever and ever, which was purchased for them at the foot of the cross.

19 Matthew 22:1-5 (KJV)

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto **a certain king, which made a marriage for his son**, And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: **and they would not come**. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. **But they made light of it ...**

## End Notes:

20

**Some Parallel Symbolism** (to accompany the 7x weeping and gnashing of teeth): **Their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched**, describes the visual appearance of those suffering who have been cast into the eternal fire, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. In other words, those who hope to go to hell and party with their friends, are in for a big surprise, because their friends will look like “worms that dieth not”, and a “fire that is never quenched.”

The carcasses of men will appear as worms—wreathing in the fire.

Isaiah 66:24 And they shall go forth, and **look upon the carcasses of the men** that have **transgressed against me**: for **their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched**; and **they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh**.

Mark 9:44 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.**

Mark 9:46 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.**

Mark 9:48 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.**

The parallel passage to Mark 9:44 is the passage in Matthew beginning at Matthew 5:29:

Matthew 5:29-30 (KJV) 29 And **if thy right eye offend thee**, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that **thy whole body should be cast into hell**.

30 And **if thy right hand offend thee**, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that **thy whole body should be cast into hell**.

Such imagery could hardly be made stronger or more persuasive, and yet many just read right over these passages without applying the severe consequences of dishonoring and disregarding such teaching of Jesus in the scriptures. It is our duty, privilege, and responsibility to 1) take in these scriptures, to 2) receive the full weight they are intended to convey, and to 3) respond accordingly. ***“To him who has ears to hear, let him hear.”***

Jesus, the Savior of the World, is now for a limited time only, offering Love & Forgiveness. At Jesus' first coming, he clearly stated he did not come into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through the message of the gospel. All those who would receive the gospel, and be transformed by the grace of God, will one day be seated on the throne of God, with Jesus, judging the nations of the Earth, and all who rejected the message of salvation—will one day realize, that the invitation for love, and forgiveness has ended, and therefore, the enemies of God, are going to experience what it means to weep and gnash their teeth, due to the incredibly harsh environment that is waiting for those who have chosen to despise his ways and his life. Therefore ...

... ***“There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth” (7x)*** repeated in the Gospel.

## End Notes:

- <sup>21</sup> **Weeping (Wailing) and Gnashing of Teeth: (7x). [Warning this footnote is a bit heavy]**
1. Matthew 8:11-12 (KJV) 1 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: **there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
  2. Matthew 13:40-43 (KJV) As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: **there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.** 43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
  3. Matthew 13:47-50 (KJV) 47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. 49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: **there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**
  4. Matthew 22:11-14 (KJV) 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; **there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** 14 For many are called, but few are chosen.
  5. Matthew 24:46-51 (KJV) 46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: **there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
  6. Matthew 25:29-30 (KJV) 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: **there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
  7. Luke 13:24-30 (KJV) 24 Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. 25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: 26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. 27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 **There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth,** when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and **you yourselves thrust out.** 29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

## End Notes:

22

**“He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.”** Why does Jesus repeat this invitation 8 times in the Gospel accounts? That should be obvious. Many did not have ears to hear. Right? So Jesus did his part to awaken and remind them repeatedly. Still to this day, who churches and whole denominations do not have ears to hear, just as I the book of Revelation, many did not have ears to hear. Even some of Jesus own apparently outwardly faithful disciples did not have ears to hear. So this is both a warning and an encouragement, to become a man who demonstrates by His Life and His Faith, that he is a man that has ears to hear, eyes to see, a mind to receive, and a heart to obey—the very Word of God to his people.

1. [Matthew 11:15](#) He that **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.
2. [Matthew 13:9](#) Who **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.
3. [Matthew 13:43](#) Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.
4. [Mark 4:9](#) And he said unto them, He that **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.
5. [Mark 4:23](#) If any man **have ears to hear**, let him hear.
6. [Mark 7:16](#) If any man **have ears to hear**, let him hear.
7. [Luke 8:8](#) And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.
8. [Luke 14:35](#) It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.

### **Learn What Jesus says to Each of the 7 Churches, the Book of Revelation:**

1. [Revelation 2:7](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcometh** will I give to eat of **the tree of life**, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.
2. [Revelation 2:11](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **He that overcometh** shall not be hurt of **the second death**.
3. [Revelation 2:17](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; **To him that overcometh** will I give to eat of **the hidden manna**, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.
4. [Revelation 2:29](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.  
[Revelation 2:26-28 (KJV) **And he that overcometh**, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give **power over the nations**: 27 And he shall rule them with **a rod of iron**; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star.]
5. [Revelation 3:6](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.  
[Revelation 3:5 (KJV) **He that overcometh**, the same shall be **clothed in white raiment**; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.]
6. [Revelation 3:13](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.  
[Revelation 3:10-12 (KJV) 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also **will keep thee from the hour of temptation**, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 **Him that overcometh** will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will **write upon him the name of my God**, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.]
7. [Revelation 3:22](#) **He that hath an ear**, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.  
[Revelation 3:18-21 (KJV) I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 **To him that overcometh** will I grant to **sit with me in my throne**, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.]

23

See **“Soul Survivor”** Chick Tracts. <https://www.chick.com/products/tract?stk=1164>

**Do you know what your soul looks like to God?** To you it is invisible, **eternal things are often invisible**, but to God it is clearly visible, and he knows all about it, and all about you, and what you are doing with it.

## End Notes:

24

Here we see that “**Pretending to do the Will of the Father**” and “**Doing the Will of the Father**” are two quite different things. Many, Many, according to Jesus, pretend to be following God, and pretend to be doing His Will, but in fact, they are first and foremost following their own plans, according to their own will, while outwardly (for show) looking like they are doing the will of God. We see, even though they are very religious and super spiritual, still, they have not passed the test of walking with Jesus, nor the test of doing God's will. Instead, they have substituted their will, and their religion, for the will of God, and created a religion that honors their selfish lifestyles, their self indulgences, their carnal, complacent, compromised mindsets, that gloss over the priorities of God, and replace them with the entertainments of man. They remove the powerful adventure of Serving Christ with one's whole heart, with being socially acceptable, and culturally relevant.

25

**My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me ...**

**John 10:2-5** (KJV) 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3 To him the porter openeth; and **the sheep hear his voice**: and **he calleth his own sheep by name**, and leadeth them out. 4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and **the sheep follow him: for they know his voice**. 5 And **a stranger will they not follow**, but will flee from him: **for they know not the voice of strangers**.

**John 10:9-16** (KJV) 9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. 11 **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep**. 12 **But he that is an hireling**, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and **I lay down my life for the sheep**. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, **and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd**.

**John 10:24-31** (KJV) How long dost thou make us to doubt? **If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly**. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 26 **But ye believe not**, because **ye are not of my sheep**, as I said unto you.

27 **My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me**: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30 I and my Father are one. 31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

**Psalms 95:6-11** (KJV) O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker. 7 For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.

**Today if ye will hear his voice**, 8 **Harden not your heart**, [Hebrews 3:8, 15; 4:7] as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said,

**It is a people that do err in their heart**, and **they have not known my ways**:

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

26

Acts 20:29-30 (KJV) 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall **grievous wolves** enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, **to draw away disciples after them**.

## End Notes:

### 27 **The valley of the Ben [son of] Hinnom = the valley of slaughter**

Jeremiah 7:30-34 (KJV) 30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. 31 And **they have built the high places of Tophet**, which is **in the valley of the son of Hinnom**, to **burn their sons and their daughters** in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but **the valley of slaughter**: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place. 33 And **the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven**, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away. 34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: **for the land shall be desolate**.

### 28 **The disciple is not above his master ... but we are to be like him.**

We are called to be "the spitting image" [exact representation] of God Almighty, representing him, as true ambassadors of his kingdom.

Matthew 10:16-28 (KJV) 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 24 **The disciple is not above his master**, nor the servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. 28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Matthew 28:16-20 (KJV) 16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations**, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 **Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you**: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

30 Matthew 12:27-30 (KJV) And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 Or else how can one **enter into a strong man's house**, and **spoil his goods**, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Matthew 16:18-19 (KJV) 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven ...

## End Notes:

32

The **wrath of God** came

1. **Psalms 78:31** The **wrath of God** came upon them, and slew the fattest **of** them, and smote down the chosen **men of** Israel.
2. **John 3:36** He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the **wrath of God** abideth on him.
3. **Romans 1:18** For the **wrath of God** is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness **of** men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;
4. **Romans 2:5** But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself **wrath** against the day **of wrath** and revelation **of** the righteous judgment **of God**;
5. **Ephesians 5:6** Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because **of** these things cometh the **wrath of God** upon the children **of** disobedience.
6. **Colossians 3:6** For which things' sake the **wrath of God** cometh on the children **of** disobedience:
7. **Revelation 14:10** The same shall drink **of** the wine **of** the **wrath of God**, which is poured out without mixture into the cup **of** his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence **of** the holy angels, and in the presence **of** the Lamb:
8. **Revelation 14:19** And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine **of** the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress **of** the **wrath of God**.
9. **Revelation 15:1** And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the **wrath of God**.
10. **Revelation 15:7** And one **of** the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full **of** the **wrath of God**, who liveth for ever and ever.
11. **Revelation 16:1** And I heard a great voice out **of** the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials **of** the **wrath of God** upon the earth.
12. **Revelation 19:15** And out **of** his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod **of** iron: and he treadeth the winepress **of** the fierceness and **wrath of Almighty God**.

33

Matthew 21:19-22 (KJV) 19 And when **he saw a fig tree** in the way, he came to it, and **found nothing [no fruit] thereon**, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

34

***“Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity”***

2 Timothy 2:19 (KJV) Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, **Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.**

## End Notes:

35 James 4:7-10 (KJV) 7 **Submit yourselves therefore to God.** Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. **Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts,** ye double minded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 **Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord,** and he shall lift you up.

36 That brings up an important point. Can a man or woman masturbate and draw nigh unto the Throne of God? Why do most people not masturbate to porn in public places? Because that would be shameful. When people choose to sin, they do so mostly in private, a.k.a. in the dark. That is until a society has been so deeply infected by the wickedness of the culture—it is no longer considered shameful to Sin against God in Public. Here's a simple example: It is now no longer shameful to use the Name of God as a Curse Word. To blaspheme the LORD's Name is commonly accepted and regularly practiced.

When evil has saturated our culture so deeply that we no longer have fear to sunlike commit sexual, or homosexual sin, out in public, even during public parades—then we can be sure the Day of Judgment is near.

When evil is being accepted by our society as normal, we can know for sure that we are getting close to the Days of Noah, and to the Days of Sodom and Gomorrah, when sudden Judgment and Swift Punishment will come upon the land and upon the people. It could happen any day now.

If you want to overcome any sin just expose it to the Light of God's Word, and like a virus, a disease, or a bacteria, it will die quickly in the presence of God's light.

37 Hebrews 6:4-12 (KJV) 4 **For it is impossible** for those who were **once enlightened**, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made **partakers of the Holy Ghost**, 5 And have **tasted the good word** of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 **If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh,** and **put him to an open shame.**

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. 10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. 11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

38 Matthew 6:22-23 (KJV) The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine **eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.** 23 But if thine **eye be evil,** thy **whole body shall be full of darkness.** If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

39 Ezekiel 33:11-13 (KJV) 11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, **turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die,** O house of Israel? 12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth. 13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; **if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered;** but **for his iniquity that he hath committed,** he shall die for it.

## End Notes:

40

**Notice: no mention of the sinner's prayer below. Peter had just finished preaching the warnings of God, which did the perfect work, convicting the souls of 3000 men. Once these men openly declared their need for God and I asked Peter how they can be saved, then they receive the promises of God from Peter.**

Acts 2:37 - 3:1 (KJV) 37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? 38 Then Peter said unto them, **Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins**, and ye shall **receive the gift of the Holy Ghost**. 39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, **Save yourselves from this untoward generation**.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls. 42 And **they continued stedfastly** in the apostles' **doctrine and fellowship**, and in **breaking of bread, and in prayers**. 43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. 46 And they, **continuing daily** with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and **singleness of heart**, 47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And **the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved**.

## End Notes:

41 John 6:44-47 (KJV) 44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him:** and I will raise him up at the last day. 45 It is written in the prophets, **And they shall be all taught of God.** [Isaiah 54:13; Jer 31:33,34; 1Co 2:13; 1Th 4:9; Heb 8:10,11; 10:16; 1Jn 2:27] Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Isaiah 54:13 (KJV)

And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD;  
and great shall be the peace of thy children.

Jeremiah 31:31-34 (KJV)

31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that **I will make a new covenant** with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 But **this shall be the covenant** that I will make with the house of Israel;

After those days, saith the LORD, **I will put my law in their inward parts,** and **write it in their hearts;** and will **be their God,** and they shall **be my people.**

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

1 John 2:26-27 (KJV) 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27 But **the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you [The Holy Spirit],** and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same **anointing [The Holy Spirit] teacheth you of all things,** and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

1 Corinthians 2:13-16 (KJV) 13 Which things also **we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom** teacheth, but which **the Holy Ghost teacheth;** comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14 But **the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God:** for they are **foolishness** unto him: **neither can he know them,** because they are spiritually discerned. 15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But **we have the mind of Christ.**

1 Thessalonians 4:9-10 (KJV) 9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: **for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.** 10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

Hebrews 8:10-13 (KJV) 10 For **this is the covenant** that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; **I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts:** and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: 11 And **they shall not teach every man his neighbour,** and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for **all shall know me,** from the least to the greatest. 13 In that he saith, **A new covenant,** he hath made the first old.

## End Notes:

42 Here are possibly 2 the most fateful, hopeless, and condemning phrases in the Bible: See Below ...

1. **God Gave Them Up ... !**
2. **God Gave Them Over ... !**

Once this happens in God's Economy, there is next to no hope, but only the fearful looking forward to judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries [of God].

Hebrews 10:26-27

For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But [only] a certain fearful looking forward to judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries [of God].

Romans 1:24-32 (KJV)

24 Wherefore **God also gave them up** to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, **to dishonour their own bodies between themselves**: 25 Who [they] changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 **For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections**: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as **they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind**, to do those things which are not convenient; 29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 **Without understanding, covenantbreakers**, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are **worthy of death**, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

43 Luke 6:46-49 (KJV) 46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. 49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

44 Romans 8:38-39 (KJV)

38 **For I am persuaded**, that **neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come**, 39 **Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

## End Notes:

45 Luke 7:36-50 (KJV) 36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. 41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. 45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, **Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.** 48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

### 46 **God shall send a strong delusion**

2 Thessalonians 2:8-14 (KJV) And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and **signs and lying wonders**, 10 And **with all deceivableness of unrighteousness** in them that perish; **because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.** 11 And for this cause **God shall send them strong delusion**, that **they should believe a lie**: 12 That they all might be damned who **believed not the truth**, but had **pleasure in unrighteousness**.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 John 4:4-6 (KJV) 4 Ye are of God, little children, and have **overcome them**: because **greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world**. 5 They are of the world: **therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them**. 6 We are of God: he that **knoweth God heareth us**; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error [*or the spirit of deception, or delusion*].

Revelation 3:10 (KJV) 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

## End Notes:

47 Mark 7:6-8 (KJV) 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, **This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.** 7 Howbeit **in vain do they worship me**, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men...

Matthew 15:7-9 (KJV) Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, **8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.** 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

Jeremiah 12:2-3 (KJV) Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: **thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins [minds, wills, and hearts].** 3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, **and tried mine heart toward thee...**

Isaiah 29:8-15 (KJV) 8 It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion. 9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 **For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep,** and hath **closed your eyes:** the **prophets** and your **rulers**, the **seers** hath he covered. 11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: 12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the Lord said, **Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me,** and their fear toward me is **taught by the precept of men:** 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to **hide their counsel from the LORD,** and **their works are in the dark,** and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

Take Note: These are the attitudes, mindset, actions, habits, behaviors, and character of the Second Son who spoke to the Father's Face saying, **"I go sir,"** and yet did not go at all.

## End Notes:

48

Deuteronomy 4:23-40 (KJV)

**Take heed unto yourselves**, lest ye **forget the covenant** of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. 24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and **shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image**, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: 26 I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 **And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations**, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you. 28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

**29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.**

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, **if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice**; 31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) **he will not forsake thee**, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them. 32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 **Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?** 34 Or hath God assayed to go and **take him a nation** from the midst of another nation, by temptations, **by signs, and by wonders, and by war**, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? 35 **Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God**; there is none else beside him. 36 Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And **because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed** after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt; 38 To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day. 39 **Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.** 40 **Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments**, which I command thee this day, **that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee**, and that thou mayest **prolong thy days** upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

49

Isaiah 29:13 (KJV)

Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth,  
and **with their lips do honour me**, [like the second son]  
but **have removed their heart far from me**, [like the second son]  
and their fear toward me is **taught by the precept of men**: [like the second son]

## End Notes:

50 Mark 5:25-34 (KJV) 25 And a certain **woman, which had an issue of blood** twelve years, 26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had **spent all that she had**, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and **touched his garment**. 28 For she said, **If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole**. 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague. 30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, **Who touched my clothes?** 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 **But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him**, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, **thy faith hath made thee whole**; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

51 Matthew 19:16-30 (KJV) 16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, **Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?** 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, **If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven:** and come and follow me. 22 But when the young man heard that saying, **he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.**

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, **Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee**; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, **ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel**. 29 And **every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold**, and shall inherit everlasting life. 30 But **many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.**

52 **Stop and think about this for a minute:**

Jesus is the most valuable, powerful, wise, holy and pure person to ever live in the entire universe. He is the highest being ever to be born of a woman. He is God most high in the flesh, and in the spirit. He came to make his father's will known to us. He came to invite us to spend eternity with him and his father in heaven forever. There is nothing in this universe more valuable than Jesus, nothing greater, no one wiser, no one nearly as powerful, no one kinder, no one as powerful, and no one more terrifying to be on the wrong side of them. In other words, there is nothing greater in this universe than having an intimate and personal productive and powerful relationship with God most high—and that's the promise of the Holy Spirit given to us by Jesus himself.

Now, if we don't value this gift appropriately, honor it progressively, and glorify it as it justly deserves, everything else we seek to understand will be disconnected from God's heavenly perspective and eternal reality. In other words, we will be as dumb as a door knob, and useless as a two legged chair—all the while secretly thinking that we are some kind of genius, and God's gift to the world.

53 Whenever someone is said to have believed in him, a.k.a. referencing their faith in Christ: That means that they actually have repented of their sins, and made Jesus the Lord of their lives. Therefore, we can establish the fact that, believing in Jesus means repenting of their sins as the first step of their faith. In other words, if they have not repented of their sins, they have not believed in Jesus as the son of God.

## End Notes:

54 Below is an article about the 501c3 church, and how the American body of Christ has cut a deal with the devil to silence the righteousness voice of the church in modern society, through government compromise, offering tax benefits by following silencing tactics spear headed by Lyndon B. Johnson. And the modern 501c3 church took the bait, hook line and sinker.

<https://www.creationliberty.com/articles/501c3.php>

55 The first, and foremost job of the preacher, is to convict his congregation of sin. To weed out sin from every dark corner of the field. So that a good soil can receive for the good seed of the word of God, so that it can take root in good soil, and produce a harvest some 30 to 60 to 100 percent return on investment (ROI).

56 This is a big deal: **Making sure your people know their transgressions**—is no casual undertaking. There will be fierce spiritual warfare involved. The devil does not give up his territory without a fight. When the devil has spent decades and even centuries crafting lies, spinning webs, putting his people into positions of power and control, tempting and distracting believers, and infecting the church with his poisons, his yeast of carnal leaven, immoral sicknesses, demonic delights and entertainments, and every kind of false pretense, he will not lightly give up his hard earned territory.

**Therefore the leader of the flock needs to be on fire with the truth**, concise and precise exposing all the works of the evil one, and destroying them one by one, in the midst of the congregation, and in the midst of the society in which he lives. A righteously trained and cleanly disciplined pastor should be able to line out all the hypocrisy, all the double mindedness, all the fake church traditions, and all the religious compromise based upon man's hardened rebellion, and the regular dishonoring, and twisting of God's word, due to man's own ignorance of God's wisdom, God's ways, and God's will. Gods ways are higher than man's ways, as the heavens are higher than the Earth, but a worldly, man oriented Pastor, will not purge himself from the depths of man's depravity, and wicked iniquity, but will make excuses on a daily basis for his own rebellion to the clear and perfect word of God.

For as the heavens are higher than the earth,  
so are my ways higher than your ways,  
and my thoughts than your thoughts. Isaiah 55:9 (KJV)

**Therefore every single one of God's children needs to be warned.** All evil deeds needs to be exposed, repented of, and all believers need to be set free from the bondage of darkness, and be transformed into messengers of light, so that the pure gospel of Christ will not be corrupted. And God's holy standards will not be transgressed regularly and flagrantly as they are today.

**Now imagine this:** What would likely happen if every single person's sins in the body of Christ were completely exposed for what they truly are—Hatred for God. What if all the fake hypocrisy and lying religious nonsense was not only fully exposed, but completely eradicated from the body of Christ? What great Quality in fellowship would that body of Christ reproduce? What kind of works would they be capable of? What depth of devotion and obedience and sensitivity to the Holy Spirit would be predictable in such a body of Christ?

## End Notes:

57

**One thing, I never want to ever hear again from the pulpit,** from a pastor, from a leader, from a teacher, or even from your average Christian church goer, is this: **"you know, we are all sinners."** Or "God loves you and forgives you with all your sins," or "God knows my heart"—without hearing the severe cost of being forgiven. This is typically only a backhanded confession saying that **"I love my sin,"** and "I am not going to give up my sin," and "I will continue to make excuses for my sin," even from the pulpit, because it really doesn't matter to God, that I am a sinner—when God made me this Way. When a person does this, they not only deeply damage their own personal testimony before God, they damage the whole testimony of Christ's Eternal and Universal Church.

Personally, I think that every single Pastor, teacher, and person in the body of Christ should do an equivalency study in the word of God. For every time there is a mention of the forgiveness of sin, the believer should look for an equally and clearly strong mention of the condemnation of sin—and never casually reference, nor lightly gloss over the cost of sin. One should never mention the forgiveness of sin without fully recognizing and acknowledging the depth and depravity involved the nature of sin, and the length, depth, height and width that God has put into his word to make sure that every single sinner knows about Heaven's complete and full condemnation of sin. No one should ever mention the forgiveness of sin lightly.

Anyone who mentions the forgiveness of sin lightly, exposes the reality of their own ignorance of the great lengths that God has taken, and the great sacrifice he has paid, in order to offer even one single person, the forgiveness of one single sin.

"forgiv\*" occurs 51 times in 50 verses in 'The Old Testament' in the KJV.

"forgiv\*" occurs 61 times in 48 verses in 'The New Testament' in the KJV.

"sin" occurs 448 times in 389 verses in the KJV.

"evil" occurs 613 times in 569 verses in the KJV

"wicked\*" occurs 494 times in 453 verses in the KJV.

"iniquit\*" occurs 334 times in 314 verses in the KJV.

Result of initial equivalency study in the word of God, between the mentions of forgiveness compared to mentions of sin. Forgiven: 112 times. Sin: 1889 times. That is roughly a 1 to 18 ratio. One of the top four rules for Bible study is this: a text without a context as a pretext. Now we have just learned that the context in the whole Bible for forgiveness to sin ratio is roughly one to 18, but how many times in the pulpit is the word forgiveness mentioned without the other 18 times of the consequences of sin which equal permanent separation from our holy God.

## End Notes:

58

### **Our place "In Christ":**

Once a man has 100% completely eradicated sin from his life, after exposing every place the devil once had a foothold of manipulation over him—once that man has been set free, and completely delivered, fully forgiven, and has had his slate of wrongdoings completely erased—such a man becomes an incredibly dangerous threat to the kingdom of darkness. And such a man will do great damage, in actually entering and plundering the strong man's house. This is the calling of every single baby believer in Christ. It is our calling to become super naturally energized, and supernaturally equipped, and trained soldiers of warfare: Skilled in the Art of taking captives out of darkness into light.

Is 61:1-4; Matt 11:5; 12:18; John 3:34, Lev 25:10; Ps 102:20; 103:6; Isa 42:7; 49:8,9; 58:6  
(see Septuagint); Isaiah 58:6

John 3:34-36 (KJV) 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him. 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

Mark 16:15-18 (KJV) 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

59 Isaiah 58:6 (KJV)

### **Is not this the fast that I have chosen?**

- a. to loose the bands of wickedness [*injustice*],
- b. to undo the heavy burdens, and
- c. to let the oppressed go free, and
- d. that ye break every yoke?

60 Isaiah 61:1-3 (KJV)

1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me;  
because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek;  
he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, **to proclaim liberty to the captives,**  
and **the opening of the prison** to them that are **bound**;  
2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,  
and the day of vengeance of our God;  
to comfort all that mourn;  
3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion,  
to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning,  
the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness;  
that they might be called **trees of righteousness,**  
the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

61 Psalms 102:20-21 (KJV)

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner;  
**to loose those that are appointed to death;**  
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion,  
and his praise in Jerusalem;

## End Notes:

62

Psalms 103:6-14 (KJV)

6 The LORD executeth righteousness  
and **judgment for all that are oppressed.**

7 He made known his ways unto Moses,  
his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The LORD is merciful and gracious,  
**slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.**

9 He will not always chide:  
neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 **He hath not dealt with us after our sins;  
nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.**

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth,  
so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 **As far as the east is from the west,  
so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.**

13 Like as a father pitieth his children,  
so **the LORD pitieth them that fear him.**

14 For he knoweth our frame;  
he remembereth that we are dust.

63

Isaiah 42:5-8 (KJV)

5 Thus saith God the LORD,  
he that created the heavens, and stretched them out;  
he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it;  
he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

**6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness,**  
and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee,  
and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

**7 To open the blind eyes,**  
to **bring out the prisoners from the prison,**  
and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that is my name:  
and **my glory will I not give to another,**  
neither my praise to graven images.

64

Psalms 49:8 (KJV)

Thus saith the LORD,  
In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee:  
and I will preserve thee,  
and give thee for a covenant of the people,

65

### **Charles G. Finney:**

For an excellent first person, eye witness account to the Second Great Awakening that transformed the spiritual landscape of an entire nation, read the Autobiography of Charles G. Finney. *[Finney Links Below:]*

1. <https://www.do-you-see-him.com/charles-gunnison-finney-eye-witness-of-the-second-great-awakening/>
2. <https://www.gospeltruth.net/memoirsrestored/memrestindex.htm>
3. [https://www.gospeltruth.net/1868Lect\\_on\\_Rev\\_of\\_Rel/home68revlec.htm](https://www.gospeltruth.net/1868Lect_on_Rev_of_Rel/home68revlec.htm)
4. <https://www.gospeltruth.net/cgfworks.htm>
5. [https://www.gospeltruth.net/1835SOVS/1835sovs\\_sermon1.htm](https://www.gospeltruth.net/1835SOVS/1835sovs_sermon1.htm)

Also:

***How to Preach so No One gets Saved ... (How To Preach Without Converting Anybody)***

[https://www.gospeltruth.net/1868\\_75Independent/710907\\_preaching.htm](https://www.gospeltruth.net/1868_75Independent/710907_preaching.htm)

## End Notes:

66 Zechariah 11:3-17 (KJV)

3 There is **a voice of the howling of the shepherds**; for their glory is spoiled:  
a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; **Feed the flock** of the slaughter;

5 **Whose possessors slay them**, and hold themselves not guilty:

and **they that sell them** say, "**Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich**"—and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD:  
but, lo, I will deliver the men, every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king:  
and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And **I took unto me two staves**; the  
**one I called Beauty**, and the **other I called Bands**; and I fed the flock.

8 **Three shepherds also I cut off** in one month; and **my soul lothed them**, and their soul also abhorred  
me. 9 Then said I, **I will not feed you**: that that dieth, let it die; **and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off**;  
and **let the rest eat every one the flesh of another**.

10 And I took my staff, even **Beauty**, and **cut it asunder**, that I might **break my covenant** which I had  
made with all the people. 11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me  
knew that it was the word of the LORD. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, **give me my price**; and if not,  
forbear. **So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver**. 13 And the LORD said unto me, **Cast it unto the  
potter: a goodly price that I was prized [valued] at of them**. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast  
them to the potter in the house of the LORD. 14 Then I **cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands**, that I might  
break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, **I will raise up a shepherd in the land**, which shall not visit those that be cut off,  
neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken,  
nor feed that that standeth still: but **he shall eat the flesh of the fat**,  
and **tear their claws [hooves] in pieces**.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock!  
the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye:  
his arm shall be clean *[withered and]* dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

67 Isaiah 40:10-11 (KJV)

Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand,  
and his arm shall rule for him:  
behold, his reward is with him,  
and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd:  
he shall gather the lambs with his arm,  
and carry them in his bosom,  
and shall gently lead those that are with young.

68 Isaiah 44:28 - 45:1 (KJV)

That saith of Cyrus *[Cyrus is a pagan Persian King, chosen by Yahweh to restore his people to their land and to  
rebuild his temple in Jerusalem]*,

He is my shepherd,  
and shall perform all my pleasure:  
even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built;  
and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

1 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus,  
whose right hand I have holden,  
to subdue nations before him;

## End Notes:

69

**Ezekiel 34** (KJV) 1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 **Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy**, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; **Woe be to the shepherds** of Israel that **do feed themselves!** should not the shepherds **feed the flocks?**

3 **Ye eat the fat**, and **ye clothe you with the wool**, **ye kill them** that are fed: **but ye feed not the flock**. 4 The **diseased have ye not strengthened**, neither have ye **healed that which was sick**, neither have ye **bound up that which was broken**, neither have ye **brought again that which was driven away**, neither have ye **sought that which was lost**; but **with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them**. 5 And **they were scattered**, because there is **no shepherd**: and **they became meat to all the beasts** of the field, when they were scattered. 6 **My sheep wandered** through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, **my flock was scattered** upon all the face of the earth, and **none did search or seek after them**.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; 8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because **my flock became a prey**, and my flock **became meat to every beast** of the field, because there was **no shepherd**, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but **the shepherds fed themselves**, and **fed not my flock**; 9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; 10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; **Behold, I am against the shepherds**; and I will require my flock at their hand, and **cause them to cease** from feeding the flock; **neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more**; for **I will deliver my flock from their mouth**, that they may **not be meat for them**.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, **I, even I, will both search my sheep**, and **seek them out**. 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and **will deliver them out of all places** where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and **will bring them to their own land**, and **feed them upon the mountains** of Israel **by the rivers**, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 **I will feed them in a good pasture**, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: **there shall they lie in a good fold**, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 **I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD**.

- (A) I will seek that which was lost, and
- (B) bring again that which was driven away, and
- (C) will bind up that which was broken, and
- (D) will strengthen that which was sick: but
- (E) I will destroy the fat and the strong;
- (F) I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats. 18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? 19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet. 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them;

Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle. 21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; 22

Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle. 23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. 24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it. 25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing. 27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them. 28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid. 29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more. 30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord GOD. 31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

## End Notes:

### 70 **Experiencing the Fear of the LORD in Technicolor**

Revelation 1:17-18 (KJV) 17 And **when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead**. And **he laid his right hand upon me**, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last**: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Daniel 8:15-19 (KJV) 15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. 16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. 17 **So he came near where I stood**: and **when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face**: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision. 18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright. 19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

Daniel 10:7-19 (KJV) And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but **a great quaking fell upon them**, so that **they fled to hide themselves**. 8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, **and there remained no strength in me**: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and **I retained no strength**. 9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in **a deep sleep on my face**, and **my face toward the ground**.

10 And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. 11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And **when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling**. 12 Then said **he unto me, Fear not**, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and **I am come for thy words [Daniel's Prayers]**. 13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. 14 Now **I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days**: for yet the vision is for many days. 15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb. 16 And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then **I opened my mouth**, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and **I have retained no strength**. 17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, **straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me**.

18 Then there came again and **touched me one like the appearance of a man**, and **he strengthened me**, 19 And said, **O man greatly beloved, fear not**: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, **be strong**. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, **Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me**.

### 71 **The Fear of the Lord ...** (27x listed in the KJV Bible)

Proverbs 1:7 (KJV) 7 **The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.**

Proverbs 1:28-33 (KJV) 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but **they shall not find me**:

29 **For that they hated knowledge**, and did not **choose the fear of the LORD**:

30 They would none of my counsel: **they despised all my reproof**.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and **be filled with their own devices**.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

Proverbs 2:1-5 (KJV) 1 **My son,**

if thou wilt **receive my words**, and **hide my commandments** with thee;

2 So that thou **incline thine ear unto wisdom**, and **apply thine heart to understanding**;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou **seekest her as silver**, and **searchest for her as for hid treasures**;

5 **Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD**, and find the knowledge of God.

## End Notes:

72

### **The Fear of the LORD—in King Asa's Generation**

2 Chronicles 14:9 - 15:12 (KJV) 9 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an host of a thousand thousand [*1 million*], and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah. 10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. 11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, **LORD, it is nothing with thee to help**, whether with many, or with them that have no power: **help us, O LORD our God**; for we rest on thee, and in thy name **we go against this multitude [one million enemy soldiers]**. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. 12 So **the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa**, and before Judah; and **the Ethiopians fled**. 13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and **the Ethiopians were overthrown**, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil. 14 And they smote all the cities round about **Gerar** [*a Philistine city near to present day, Gaza, that had been an enemy of Israel for centuries*]; for **the fear of the LORD came upon them**: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them. 15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

1 And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: 2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; **The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.**

3 Now for a long season **Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without [the] Law [of Moses]**. 4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. 5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries. 6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity. 7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded. 8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD. 9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. 10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. 11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. 12 **And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;**

## End Notes:

### 73 **The job of a watchman:**

Ezekiel 33:1-20 (KJV) 1 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, **When I bring the sword upon a land**, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for **their watchman**: 3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he **blow the trumpet**, and **warn the people**; 4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, **his blood shall be upon his own head**. 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and **took not warning; his blood shall be upon him**. But he that **taketh warning shall deliver his soul**. 6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and **blow not the trumpet**, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; **but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand**.

7 So thou, O son of man, **I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel**; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and **warn them from me**. 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; **if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way**, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; **but his blood will I require at thine hand**. 9 Nevertheless, **if thou warn the wicked** of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; **but thou hast delivered thy soul**.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live? 11 Say unto them, **As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked**; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: **turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?** 12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, **The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression**: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth. 13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; **if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered**; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it. 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; **if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right**; **15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die**. 16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; **he shall surely live**.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, **The way of the Lord is not equal**: *[not just and right]* but as for them, their way is not equal. 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby. 19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. 20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

74 2 Thessalonians 2:1-12 (KJV) 1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come **a [Great] falling away** first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; **because they received not the love of the truth**, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause **God shall send them strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie: 12 That they all might be damned **who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness**.

## End Notes:

75 John 15:22-24 (KJV) 22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now **they have no cloke for their sin.** [They have no excuse for their sin.] 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

*[Those who continue to sin, do not love the father, but actually hate the father, even like the second son in the two sons prophecy. The second son hates the father because the father's truth and righteousness gets in the way of what the second son truly wants to do with his life—which is to indulge himself in sin.]*

76 Isaiah 14:13-15 (KJV) For thou hast said in thine heart,  
I will ascend into heaven,  
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God:  
I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:  
I will ascend above the heights of the clouds;  
I will be like the most High.  
Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

77 Psalms 7:11-13 (KJV) 11 God judgeth the righteous,  
and **God is angry with the wicked every day.**  
12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword;  
he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.  
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;

Psalms 9:17 (KJV) 17 **The wicked shall be turned into hell,**  
and all the nations that forget God.

Deuteronomy 6:14-18 (KJV) **Ye shall not go after other gods,** of the gods of the people which are round about you; 15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) **lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee,** and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.  
16 Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah. 17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.  
18 And **thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee,**

78 1 John 3:5-6 (KJV) And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: **whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.**

79 Luke 10:29 (KJV) But he, **willing to justify himself,** said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

80 2 Timothy 4:3-5 (KJV) For the time will come when **they will not endure sound doctrine;** but after their own lusts shall **they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;** 4 And they **shall turn away their ears from the truth,** and shall be turned unto fables. 5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

81 Deuteronomy 11:16 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart **be not deceived,** and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

Luke 21:8 And he said, Take heed that ye **be not deceived:** for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

1 Corinthians 6:9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? **Be not deceived:** neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

1 Corinthians 15:33 **Be not deceived:** evil communications corrupt good manners.

Galatians 6:7 **Be not deceived;** God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

## End Notes:

82 2 Timothy 2:15-16 (KJV) 15 **Study to shew thyself approved unto God**, a workman that needeth **not to be ashamed**, rightly dividing the word of truth. 16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

83 Now a very important point must be understood. If we continue to sin ... we have neither seen him or known him. We need to get rooted and grounded in this scriptural reality, and make real in our own lives:

1 John 3:5-6 (KJV) 5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

We need to be possessors of His Word, and not just professors of his word. In other words, it is one thing to believe his word in your head (though not live it out in your life), and it is a purely 'nother thing to personally own his word and live out his salvation, in your daily life, working into every area of your life, becoming a living spiritual example of His Word, not just a mimicking intellectual parrot of his word. Again, such are the real life dichotomies of the "haves" and the "have nots."

84 1 Corinthians 10:13 (KJV) 13 There hath **no temptation** taken you but such as **is common to man**: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

85 James 1:12-15 (KJV) 12 Blessed is the man that **endureth temptation**: for when he is tried, he **shall receive the crown of life**, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for **God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man**: 14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15 Then **when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin**: and sin, **when it is finished, bringeth forth death**.

86 Matthew 7:13-14 (KJV) 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

The downward stream is board and wide (to the fires below), and many there be that follow it. The upward stream is narrow and strait (to the Court Rooms of Heaven), and few there be that find it and swim it.

87 1 Corinthians 4:10-13 (KJV) 10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised. 11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; 12 And labour, working with our own hands: **being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it**: 13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are **made as the filth of the world**, and are **the offscouring [the scum of the Earth] of all things** unto this day.

How do you threaten a dead man? "For me to live is Christ and to die is gain."

## End Notes:

88

### ***The Spies who Walked in the Fear of the LORD—lived long.***

Those who didn't had their lives cut short. They came under the curse of disobeying the Will of God.

Numbers 13:24 - 14:11 (KJV) 24 The place was called the brook Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 25 And **they returned** from searching of the land after **forty days**.

26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. 28 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. 29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan. 30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. 33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

14:1 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and **the people wept that night**. 2 **And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron**: and the whole congregation said unto them, **Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt!** or would God we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, **that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?** 4 And they said one to another, **Let us make a captain**, and **let us return into Egypt**. 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes: 7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land. 8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with us: fear them not. 10 But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, **How long will this people provoke me?** and how long will it be ere they believe me, **for all the signs which I have shewed among them?**

89

### **David Gained a Great Victory—by Walking in the Fear of the LORD.**

Just as Joshua and Caleb did in their day, David did in his day.

1 Samuel 17:22-32 (KJV) And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, **the Philistine of Gath, Goliath** by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, **What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?** 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 And **Eliab his eldest brother** heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. 29 And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause? [*Yet, Another Two Son's Conflict.*]

30 And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him. 32 And David said to Saul, **Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.**

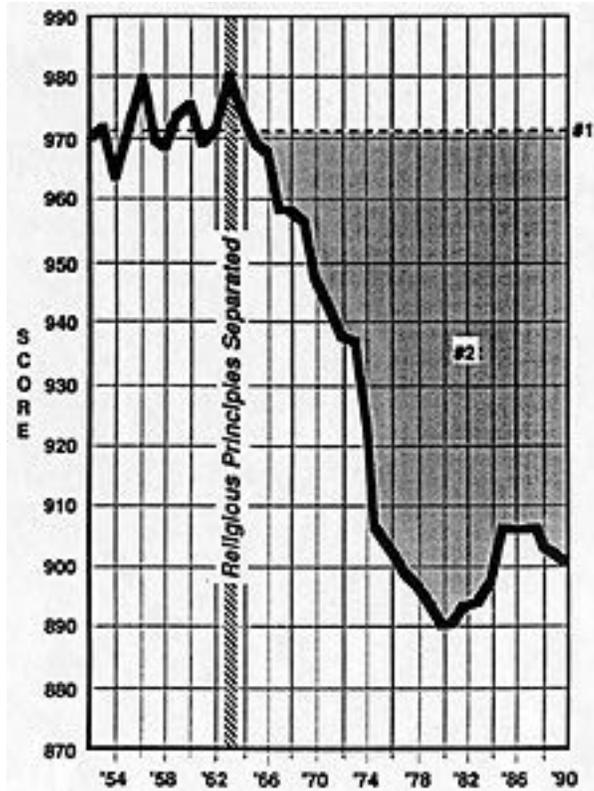
## End Notes:

90 Our focus should always be on: **The souls of the people**, not **the dust they bring in**:  
This has the making of a great sermon that will help many people rightly focus on the priorities of heaven.

Jesus's teachings are so powerful and intuitive, they explode even the smallest mundane areas of our lives— Jesus cares about them and wants us to walk in freedom in them. Those who are called to follow Christ will be called to rule nations, and even lead nations, towns and whole communities into the liberty of Christ—in this life. When we magnify the Worries of the World, and deify our desires for other things, we end up swallowing camels and overtly neglecting those things that are most needful.

91 **Show statistics of sin rising** after we removed the Bible from public education:  
<https://www.do-you-see-him.com/remove-prayer/>

Delete Prayer, Insert Crime: What happened when American Politicians Removed Prayer from School, June 25, 1962? Something Went Down. Something Else Went Up. See for Yourself. Simple Statistics Tell the Story ... To Start: Our National SAT Scores Plummeted ... but that's not the worst of it.  
SAT Total Scores YEAR



92 **The Demons know their time is short**

The Demons know their time is short, but do they openly tell your about that? You probably guessed this right.

Matthew 8:29 (KJV) 29 And, behold, they [*the Legion of Demons*] cried out, saying, **What have we to do with thee, Jesus**, thou Son of God? **Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?**

## End Notes:

93

### **And God clothed them with white raiment**

1. Psalms 51:7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be **whiter than snow**.
2. Ecclesiastes 9:8 Let thy **garments be always white**; and let thy head lack no ointment.
3. Isaiah 1:18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as **white as snow**; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
4. Daniel 7:9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was **white as snow**, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was *like* the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.
5. Daniel 11:35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and **to make them white**, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.
6. Daniel 12:10 **Many shall be purified, and made white**, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.
7. Matthew 17:2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and **his raiment was white as the light**.
8. Matthew 28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and **his raiment white as snow**:
9. Mark 9:3 And **his raiment became shining**, exceeding **white as snow**; so as no fuller on earth can **white** them.
10. Mark 16:5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, **clothed in a long white garment**; and they were affrighted.
11. Luke 9:29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his **raiment was white and glistening**.
12. John 20:12 And seeth **two angels in white** sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
13. Acts 1:10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them **in white apparel**;
14. Revelation 1:14 His head and **his hairs were white like wool**, as **white as snow**; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;
15. Revelation 3:4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and **they shall walk with me in white**: for they are worthy.
16. Revelation 3:5 He that overcometh, the same **shall be clothed in white raiment**; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.
17. Revelation 3:18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and **white raiment**, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.
18. Revelation 4:4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, **clothed in white raiment**; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
19. Revelation 6:11 **And white robes were given unto every one of them**; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.
20. Revelation 7:9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, **clothed with white robes**, and palms in their hands;
21. Revelation 7:13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are **arrayed in white robes?** and whence came they?
22. Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have **washed their robes**, and **made them white** in the blood of the Lamb.
23. Revelation 15:6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, **clothed in pure and white linen**, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.
24. Revelation 19:8 And to her was granted that she should be **arrayed in fine linen, clean and white**: for the **fine linen is the righteousness of saints**.
25. Revelation 19:11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a **white** horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
26. Revelation 19:14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon **white horses**, clothed in **fine linen, white and clean**.
27. Revelation 20:11 And I saw **a great white throne**, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled

## End Notes:

94 Luke 14:15-24 (KJV) 15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: 17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, **Come; for all things are now ready.** 18 And they all with one consent **began to make excuse.** The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: **I pray thee have me excused.** 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: **I pray thee have me excused.** 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore **I cannot come.** 21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and **bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.** 22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and **compel them to come in,** that **my house may be filled.** 24 For I say unto you, **That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.**

Matthew 22:1-14 (KJV) 1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. 4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: **come unto the marriage.** 5 But **they made light of it,** and went their ways, one **to his farm,** another **to his merchandise:** 6 And the remnant **took his servants,** and entreated them spitefully, and **slew them.** 7 But when **the king heard thereof, he was wroth:** and he sent forth his armies, and **destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.** 8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, **bid to the marriage.** 10 So those servants went out **into the highways,** and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and **the wedding was furnished with guests.** 11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there **a man which had not on a wedding garment:** 12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither **not having a wedding garment?** And he was speechless. 13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and **cast him into outer darkness;** there **shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** 14 **For many are called, but few are chosen.**

95 **“Christians” were first ridiculed by that Name in Antioch.**

Acts 11:26 (KJV) And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. **And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.**

96 How can a follower of Christ be super dialed into the World, and still love and follow Christ? For if the World hateth Christ, it will also hate them: if they “Do the will of the Father” and walk in the footsteps of Christ, obeying the commandments of Jesus, and doing His works! So how can they be friends of the World, and Lovers of God at the same time? The answer: They can not.

## End Notes:

97 **“Tell My Family I Died Well”** – Martyr Pastor, October 18, 2021

“. and they loved not their lives unto the death.” Rev 12:11

The sharp blade of a machete cut the ropes that tied Pastor Ojih’s feet together. Rough hands jerked him to his feet from the ground where he had laid for hours, singing praises to God with his cheek pressed into the dirt.

Pastor Ojih and several other Christians had been captured by radical Islamists, bound, and left alone to contemplate their fate under the scorching heat of Nigeria’s sun. They were told to stand and decide their fate.

“If you want to live for Christ, go to this side,” his captor said, jerking his hand toward a man dressed in white with a sword who stood apart from the captives. “If you want to go for Mohammad, remain where you are.”

Pastor Ojih led the way for those who would stand for Christ with a song of praise coming from his lips. Seven others followed. He watched, with tears in his eyes, as the men who turned to Islam to save their lives began to recite the Arabic vows to convert to Islam. For the whole article: <https://believersportal.com/tell-my-family-i-died-well-martyr-pastor/>



98 **A Group Of Lions Save Christians—From Execution By Islamic Militants**

Completely unexpectedly, a lion ran from the forest, leapt toward the militants, and seized one by the neck.

In the book of Daniel chapter 6, we read an incredible deliverance story when Daniel who was thrown into lion’s den for refusing to bow to any other but God Almighty... Like Daniel’s story ..., the story you are about to read is not just deliverance from lions, but this time, God uses the lions to rescue Christians who were attacked for their faith in Jesus Christ.

Pastor Paul Ciniraj, director of Bibles for Mideast, tells the story of how he and other Christians were rescued from the clutches of death by a group of three lions.

Ciniraj and his group were under attack from Islamic militants when the giant cats attacked and scared the murderous group away.



“My risen Lord Jesus Christ has saved my life once again,” Pastor Paul wrote, “and I praise and thank God for His unspeakable grace!” It was Easter Sunday when the miracle took place. The pastor was recovering in the home of some friends following a stoning attack by Islamists earlier that day. “Suddenly, a group of militants reached the house, armed with steel bars and other weapons,” he reported to WND.

Pastor Ciniraj thought this was the end of the road for him, and feared for the life of the 80-year-old resident, and several children who were taking refuge in the house alongside him. “Losing all hope, we thought for sure this was our last day,” he said. They only had just one more thing to do: pray. Then, something truly Biblical took place! ... For the Full Story—go here: [believersportal.com](https://believersportal.com)

## End Notes:

### 99 **Wild Boars Attack Three ISIS Fighters In Iraq**—April 27, 2017

The militants likely disturbed the notoriously short-tempered animals

You may have read a story about a pride of **lions protecting Christians** by attacking ISIS militants.

Well, now the Islamic Group has fallen foul of wild boars!

Reports are coming in of three ISIS fighters being brutally killed by the beasts whilst on Iraqi farmland. The militants had been trying to remove the animals near Kirkuk in the al-Rashad region when the boars went on a “rampage”, [Iraqi News](#) reports.

The three Islamic State militants were cut down by the feral boar known to inhabit Kirkuk in the the al-Rashad region, a local news site claims.

The animals went on a rampage near a farmland in al-Rashad region, an Islamic State pocket 53 kilometers south of Kirkuk. They attacked the militants and left three killed, according to the source. Yahoo news reports that the ISIS fighters were gearing up to ambush some Iraqi tribesmen when the wild pigs struck. For full article: <https://believersportal.com/wild-boars-devour-three-isis-fighters-iraq/>

100 Luke 16:19 - 17:1 (KJV) 19 There was **a certain rich man**, [Note: *This is not terrible parable parable. This really happened in real time: just as Jesus recorded it to his disciples.*] which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and **fares sumptuously every day**: 20 And there was **a certain beggar named Lazarus**, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22 And it came to pass, that the **beggar died**, and was carried by the angels into **Abraham's bosom**: the **rich man also died**, and was buried; 23 And **in hell** he lift up his eyes, **being in torments**, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for **I am tormented in this flame**. 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime **receivedst thy good things**, and likewise **Lazarus evil things**: but now **he is comforted**, and **thou art tormented**. 26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. 27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest **send him to my father's house**: 28 For I have **five brethren**; that he may **testify unto them**, lest **they also come into this place of torment**. 29 Abraham saith unto him, **They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them**. 30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: **but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent**. 31 And he said unto him, **If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead**.

101 Here we see that **“Pretending to do the Will of the Father”** and **“Doing the Will of the Father”** are two quite different things. Many, Many, according to Jesus, pretend to be following God, and pretend to be doing His Will, but in fact, they are first and foremost following their own plans, according to their own will, while outwardly (for show) looking like their are doing the will of God. We see, even though they are very religious and super spiritual, still, they have not passed the test of walking with Jesus, nor the test of doing God's will. Instead, they have substituted their will, and their religion, for the will of God, and created a religion that honors their selfish lifestyles, their self indulgences, their carnal, complacent, compromised mindsets, that gloss over the priorities of God, and replace them with the entertainments of man. They remove the powerful adventure of Serving Christ with one’s whole heart, with being socially acceptable, and culturally relevant.

## End Notes:

### 102 **A List of Red Flags—surrounding compromised church ministries, and their ministers:**

1. **They do their religious acts in public** (tithing, prayer, giving alms, etc.), because they want to be seen by men. *(Matthew 6:5-6 (KJV) And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.)*
2. **They lack authority in prayer:** therefore, they pray using much repetition, as if God was hard of hearing, or not understanding the need, or unwilling to answer their prayer. They often pray to look good before men, and that is their reward, not the answer of their prayers. They sustain a tremendous amount of unanswered prayer.
3. **They set up their Church as a business** organization/corporation, and not as though it were an eternal family.
4. **They reap the benefit of the 501c3** corporation tax status. They muzzle the entire church congregation to not speak on certain topics, under the US government threats to prosecute the church for not keeping the 501c3 Corporation contract requirements. In other words, **they trade the truth of God for a lie.**  
*(Romans 1:25 (KJV) Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.)*
5. **They often have a lawyer** (or legal team) also directing making the legal decisions for the congregation behind the scenes, also further limited what can and cannot be said from the pulpit.
6. **They run the church guided by business principles** (and not the Holy Spirit): Often with a board of directors with a financially interested hierarchy, focused on profit margin, and progressively increasing market share, and income retention. In other words, they are money motivated.
7. **They limit their message to & teaching on discipleship**, to keep men and women from becoming too strong in their faith, and too active and skilled in sharing the gospel—because they would no longer need the church to feed them, and no longer want the church to limit them in the work, and great harvest of Christ.
8. **They seek to entertain church members**, and focus on giving church attendees an emotional worship experience—that feels spiritual—but in fact is actually carnally motivated.
9. **They Constantly seek for ways to make money off the gospel**, selling music, sermons, conferences, books, shirts, trinkets, bumper stickers, jewelry, etc.
10. **They like getting paid for television appearances**, getting paid for guest speaking engagements, etc.
11. **They develop a cult personality** around the church ministry, and minister.
12. **They invest big money into advertising**, marketing research, targeting wealthy and successful achievement niche economic markets, that have exceptional income resources, etc. to invest in their church.
13. **They maintain a separation between the professional Christians**, and the non-professional Christians, and the hierarchy that sustains this anti-biblical structure (the clergy versus lady behemoth).
14. **They purposely develop a “hearer only” believer mentality** and social subculture that is continually dependent on the Pastor, and his professional understanding of the Scriptures. This subculture develops a fear based mindset that they are **not qualified** to engage in **spiritual discussions** especially in evangelism, or discipleship, because such topics are far too complicated (and sensitive) for the average churchgoer to engage in, and you could possibly home the development of a young Christian if you said the wrong thing—that kind of work is the designated task of the the pastoral and leadership team in the church.
15. **A minister must be licensed** by an official organization approved by the church in order to speak to the congregation.
16. **There has a strong pecking order of hierarchy** deciding who gets to do what in the church. And who doesn't get to do anything in the church. This is an effective way to blackball any rogue messages that would disrupt the hierarchy of manipulation and control in the church.
17. **The church uses a modern Bible translation version**, that has been corrupted by the Wescott and Hort Bible translation fallacies, and the modern textual criticism principles that give translators a free hand to make the scriptures strengthen, support or promote their own pet doctrines.
18. **Church members are encouraged to study the Bible intellectually** and to form study groups that cover interesting/ stimulating topics in series. but again **not** to lead the sheep into **becoming doers of the word.**

## **End Notes:**

103            “It is horrifying to look at the number of men and women being ordained and sent forth from the different denominational churches (with their blessings), that are preaching and teaching erroneous, even demonic doctrines, prophesying falsely and overtly misleading multitudes of people, mostly for the sake of financial gain or media coverage. I have first hand knowledge of a man who is also ordained by the Assemblies of God church, who touts himself as an evangelist with a prophetic calling, and who travels from A.G. church to A.G. holding 'revival' services. He travels with a woman he professes to be married to, yet I happen to know he met this woman in one of his meetings, and shortly thereafter, left his saved, Spirit-filled wife and their children, and ran off with her. In addition, he has warrants out for his arrest, for nonsupport of his children, and the prophecies he has been so free in giving out have been proven, for the most part, to be false. We have had the opportunity to speak with many of the people he has prophesied to, and, in fact, he prophesied several times to my wife and I, and in all cases, none of these so called 'words from the Lord' ever came to pass in any way, shape or form. I informed the pastor and elders of the church we were in at the time, of both the character of this man, and his false prophecies, yet although they discovered for themselves the information I gave them was true, they not only allowed this man to continue the crusade he was having in their church, they wholeheartedly endorsed him, and the whore he was with. They even went so far as to recommend him to another Assemblies of God church in a different town, for another crusade. It is my contention that because they were able to show such a large number of people on their membership roles for this crusade, and because the offerings were so substantial, they purposely closed their eyes to the blatant ungodliness of this man. When I informed the people of the congregation of the truth about this man, the pastor became very angry with me, and my wife and I were blackballed from the church (thank God!). Not only that, the pastor saw to it I was not welcome to speak at any other Assemblies of God church, which actually turned out to be a good thing for me.”

For the full article:

<https://www.intothelight.org/greatfallingaway.asp>

104            **Paul gloried in his weakness:**  
2 Corinthians 12:9-10 (KJV)

Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.  
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

How do you threaten a dead man? “For me to live is Christ and to die is gain.”

## End Notes:

105           **When counting the cost of faith is not presented in the initial gospel presentation**

to a man seeking to be born again, the person receiving the watered down gospel message can easily **be set up for failure** as a new recipient of the gospel. Why? Because as soon as the persecution hits the new believer on the nose, he says, in his heart, "I didn't sign up for this. I'm outta' here." And that man is now a twice hardened non-believer, or more accurately an anti-believer.

This has been happening with disastrous results for the last 100+ years of gospel preaching—commonly used in "so called" crusade Christianity. This is nothing less than mass marketing of religion to the uneducated masses of people who want an easy way in to the kingdom of God, but don't want to be bothered with the commandments of God, the requirements of God, the conditions of faith, and the Call to self sacrifice.

As a result of the Cross-less Christianity sales pitch of the modern church era, millions of false converts have been created, and have filled the pews of hundreds of thousands of churches across the globe.

That's exactly what Jesus meant when he said: **MANY MANY** will come to me on that day and will say. "**Didn't we do all this stuff?**" But he will say depart from me I never knew you.

The character, quality, courage, and the inherent capacity of a true believer to handle persecution and tribulation, are the beginning stepping stones of our faith in Christ. Why? Because the new believer has already counted the cost of his newly formed faith. And will continue to cost the cost and raise the stakes for Doing the Will of the Father, because bringing more souls out of darkness into Light, is what he was designed to do—and not longs to do with all his heart (because he has already purchased the field with buried treasure.)

Christ designed the church to be birthed in the middle of bitter persecution from false religion, and false religious leaders. When we see God's prophetic patterns more clearly and concisely, we will quickly understand what God is doing all around us, and also simultaneously grasp and know what the devil and his demons are doing all around us, so that we can powerfully overcome them.

106           **The Purpose of Repetition in the Bible** is always based on our education. God wants us to be educated—but we are forgetful. He wants us to be trained in his word, but we often forget what He has taught and is teaching us, therefore God in His Wisdom uses Repetition to help us learn and remember what He wants us to know: Repeating themes, repeating lessons, repeating parables, prophecies, in each generation.

**Repetition is the mother of education**—it is through repetition that we learn. Also repetition is like a bull horn blaring loudly to get our attention. The more God repeats a sentence, a phrase, a theme, a name or even a single word, that is one way the Lord emphasizes certain points and prioritizes above other points. The better if we learn to read God's signs and symbols in the Word of God, and use the tools he has given us, to grasp the lessons he is teaching us, the clearer and more precise and accurate our understanding will become.

## End Notes:

107

**Shang-Di:** The Ancient Deity, Creator, Sustainer, and Life Giver, of China (circa 1700 BC to 1000 BC), was the Original Primary Religion of China, before the corruption of idolatry. **Shang-Di** was regarded as the ultimate spiritual power by the ruling elite of the Huaxia during the Shang dynasty: he was believed to control victory in battle, success or failure of harvests, weather conditions such as the floods of the Yellow River, and the fate of the capital city and kingdom.

### **1. The Chinese Border Sacrifice: The Earliest Chinese Theology and Worship of God**

In looking at the Chinese history in light of the Book of Genesis, it will be helpful to look first at the earliest known religion in China. Later, we will see how this ancient religion fits in with the Biblical account of ancient history.

The earliest account of religious worship in China is found in the Shu Jing (Book of History of Book of Documents), the oldest Chinese historical source. This book records that in the year 2230 B.C., the Emperor Shun “sacrificed to Shangdi.” That is, he sacrificed to the supreme God of the ancient Chinese, Shangdi meaning Supreme Ruler. This ceremony came to be known as the “Border Sacrifice,” because at the summer solstice and Emperor took part in ceremonies to the earth on the northern border of the country, and at the winter solstice he offered a sacrifice to heaven on the southern border.

The Chinese have been called one of the most history-conscious and tradition-conscious peoples of the world. This is seen in many aspects of Chinese culture. Perhaps it is seen most of all in this very Border Sacrifice which the Emperor performed twice a year. This ceremony, which goes back at least to 2230 B.C. was continued in China for over four thousand years, up until the fall of the Manchus in A. D. 1911. Even though the people gradually lost an understanding of what the ceremony was all about, and Shangdi was obscured behind all kinds of pagan deities in China, nevertheless the worship of the one God, Shangdi, was continued faithfully by the Emperor up into modern times.

The oldest text of the Border Sacrifice that we have dates from the Ming Dynasty. It is the exact text of the ceremony that was performed in A. D. 1538, which was based on the existing ancient records of the original rituals. Let us look at portions of the recitation script that the Emperor used

The Emperor, as the high priest, was the only one to participate in the service. The ceremony began:

*“Of old in the beginning, there was the great chaos, without form and dark. The five elements [planets] had not begun to revolve, nor the sun and the moon to shine. In the midst thereof there existed neither forms for sound. Thou, O spiritual Sovereign, camest forth in Thy presidency, and first didst divide the grosser parts from the purer. Thou madest heaven; Thou madest earth; Thou madest man. All things with their reproductive power got their being.”*

This recitation praising Shangdi as Creator of heaven and earth sounds surprisingly like the first chapter of Genesis: “In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep” (Genesis 1: 1- 2).

## End Notes:

108

**How did God show respect or acceptance for an offering made to the Lord?** To answer this question, it will be informative to study a similar time when two different people (and/or groups) were making an offering to God. Let us jump forward to the **Time of Elijah vs. The Prophets of Baal**, during the Time of Ahab and Jezebel, who were the King and Queen of Israel in the North—rulers of Samaria. During her reign of terror, Jezebel filled the land with the pagan worship of the evil God Baal. She brought Evil Canaanite Worship and her pagan Religion from Tyre and Sidon and imported it to Israel. Jezebel killed and murdered many people on false pretenses and slaughtered hundreds of the prophets of Yahweh.

During Elijah's dramatic entry after prophesying that no rain would come for several (3+) years, except by Elijah's command (as Yahweh's punishment for the idolatry in the land), Elijah used his appearance after 3+ years to challenge all the prophets of Baal to a religious show down. He invited them to place an offering to God on the top of Mount Carmel, and the God who should answer by fire coming down from Heaven would be the One True Superior God. As it turned out the LORD, YHWH had respect for Elijah's offering, but had no respect for the Prophets of Baal Offering. In other words, God sent fire down from Heaven and totally consumed Elijah's offering in front of all Israel.

109

**Now here lies the Big Difference between God's True, and Man's False Religion.** And when you grasp this, you will quickly see the difference between these two very different kinds of religion; and how they operate in your own life—and in the lives of everyone around you.

One is Designed by God to Worship the Father in Spirit and Truth. The other is designed by the good ideas ("so called") of man to worship according to man's thoughts, man's ideas, and man's ways. One is acceptable to God, the other is rejected by God.

What is not initially clear, but will become quite clear shortly, is that all man made worship of man-made gods is inspired by demonic sources—and they reflect the thoughts, words, and deeds of the demon they worship. Whether worshipping a demon war God of violence, or a demon fertility god of sexual immorality, vertical And that once a person leaves the only ordained worship of God, which is fully accept

110

The LORD asked Cain, Why art thou wroth? (Why is thy countenance fallen?)

## End Notes:

111

### **Praying in the Spirit of God**

Ephesians 6:18 (KJV) **Praying always** with all prayer and **supplication in the Spirit**, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints.

What does it mean to be: **Praying Always with All Prayer** and **Supplication in the Spirit**?

Romans 8:26-27 (NASB) 26 In the same way **the Spirit also helps our weakness**; for **we do not know how to pray** as we should, but **the Spirit Himself intercedes for us** with groanings too deep for words; 27 and He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He intercedes for the saints according to the will of God.

This passage is a clear reference to **the gift of praying in the Spirit**. Praying in the Spirit, but not knowing what exactly you are praying for can be done through the gift of tongues. This is the often neglected, over looked, and misrepresented, powerful gift of God. If you could pray constantly, even though you didn't know what to pray for, nor how to pray, but someone came alongside you, and filled you with the right words, for the exact right situation, so that all your prayers would become effectual and powerful, and be executed exactly according to the Will of God—would that disappoint you? Would you be upset that you didn't know exactly what you were praying for or why, but you still got the exact will of God accomplished all the same?

When a man prays in an unknown tongue, he is not praying to another man—that would be a violation of the scriptures. We don't pray to men, but **to God alone**, (and often in secret), and then we receive our answers to our prayers (also often in secret), which we receive **from God alone**.

**1 Corinthians 14:14** For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

In other words, I don't fully know what I am praying for. I may have a sense or a feeling, or a vague picture of what the Lord is going to do, even as I am praying with a hopeful expectation in an **unknown tongue**, which by definition would be a tongue that is not known to men, and is not intended for men to know or understand, because it is intended for God only to know and understand: "But **the Spirit Himself intercedes for us** with groanings too deep for words."

**1 Corinthians 14:15** What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

From this we can quickly see that Paul is talking about praying in tongues, and singing in tongues. These gifts are not only allowed, but they are also to be sought after, and encouraged in the Lord, in the midst of the Body of Christ.

Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with **tongues**.

**1 Corinthians 14:39**

For this reason, even for the sake of prayer alone, Paul makes this statement, for he understood the power of **the gift of praying in tongues**, and the need to be in constant prayer and supplication, to labor in prayer for all the needs of the saints that he had helped to bring out of darkness into God's Light:

112

### **Adapted Quote from Ray Comfort:**

*"When I go to the barber, I go there to share the gospel, while there I get my hair cut.  
When I go to the mechanic, I go there to share the gospel, while there I get my car fixed.  
When I go to the grocery store, I go there to share the gospel, while there I buy my groceries."*

**End Notes:**

<sup>113</sup> If any purported or alleged believer in the kingdom of God, cannot instantly and demonstrably identify the will of God for their life, then it is possible, or even probable, that they do not know the will of God,, and have not fully submitted to, nor ever fully connected with doing the will of God from the heart, even as the Scriptures commend and require.